Univerzita Karlova v Praze<br>Matematicko-fyzikální fakulta<br>Katedra aplikované matematiky<br>\section*{DIPLOMOVÁ PRÁCE}



Jan Hladký
Szemerédi Regularity Lemma a jeho aplikace v kombinatorice

## (Szemerédi Regularity Lemma and its Applications in Combinatorics)

Vedoucí: RNDr. Daniel Král', Ph.D., Institut teoretické informatiky Studijní program: Matematika, obor: Matematické struktury 2008

## Acknowledgments

Foremost I would like to thank my dearest collaborator Diana Piguet. Diana invited me to the work on the Loebl-Komlós-Sós Conjecture, and her expertise in the area was crucial for our joint success.

My great thanks go to Daniel Král'. Dan agreed on being my supervisor even though the topic I suggested was far from his main research interests. His care and support (scientific, and otherwise) was exceptional.

Miki Simonovits, Endre Szemerédi, and Yi Zhao were helpful and supportive during our work on the project.

I thank my family for support during my studies. (Děkuji rodině za podporu během studií.)

Prohlašuji, že jsem svou diplomovou práci napsal samostatně a výhradně s použitím citovaných pramenů. Souhlasím se zapůjčováním práce a jejím zveřejňováním.

V Budapešti dne 9. července 2008

Jan Hladký

Název práce: Szemerédi Regularity Lemma a jeho aplikace v kombinatorice
Autor: Jan Hladký
Katedra: Katedra aplikované matematiky
Vedoucí diplomové práce: RNDr. Daniel Král', Ph.D., Institut teoretické informatiky E-mail vedoucího: kral@kam.mff.cuni.cz

Abstrakt: V práci podáme důkaz domněnky Loebla, Komlóse a Sósové (1995) pro husté grafy. Dokážeme následujíci tvrzení. Pro libovolné $q>0$ existuje číslo $n_{0}$ takové, že pokud má libovolný graf $G$ řádu $n>n_{0}$ alespoň polovinu vrcholů se stupněm alespoň $k>q n$, pak $G$ obsahuje každý strom na $k+1$ vrcholech jako podgraf. Tím vylepšujeme předchozí výsledky autorů Zhao (2002) a Piguet a Stein (2007). Ukážeme, že v jistých případech lze předpoklady věty oslabit. Je diskutována dolní mez k problému.

Jako důsledek hlavní věty dostaneme těsný odhad Ramseyova čísla dvou stromů.
Důkaz hlavní věty kombinuje vnořovací techniku založenou na Regularity Lemmatu s Metodou stability.

Výsledku bylo dosaženo ve společné práci s Dianou Piguet.
Klíčová slova: domněnka Loebla, Komlóse a Sósové; extremální teorie grafů; Szemerédi Regularity Lemma; Ramseyovo číslo stromů

Title: Szemerédi Regularity Lemma and its Applications in Combinatorics
Author: Jan Hladký
Department: Department of Applied Mathematics
Supervisor: RNDr. Daniel Král', Ph.D., Institute for Theoretical Computer Science
Supervisor's e-mail address: kral@kam.mff.cuni.cz
Abstract: In the thesis we provide a solution of the Loebl-Komlós-Sós Conjecture (1995) for dense graphs. We prove that for any $q>0$ there exists a number $n_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for any $n>n_{0}$ and $k>q n$ the following holds. Let $G$ be a graph of order $n$ with at least $n / 2$ vertices of degree at least $k$. Then any tree of order $k+1$ is a subgraph of $G$. This improves previous results by Zhao (2002), and Piguet and Stein (2007). A strengthened version of the above theorem together with a lower bound for the problem is discussed. As a corollary a tight bound on the Ramsey number of two trees is stated.

The proof of the main theorem combines a Regularity-Lemma based embedding technique with the Stability Method of Simonovits.

Results presented here are based on joint work with Diana Piguet.
Keywords: Loebl-Komlós-Sós Conjecture; Extremal Graph Theory; Szemerédi Regularity Lemma; Ramsey number of trees

## Contents

1 Introduction ..... 1
1.1 Ramsey number of a tree ..... 3
2 Outline of the proof ..... 3
3 Notation and preliminaries ..... 5
3.1 Trees ..... 6
3.2 Greedy embeddings ..... 8
3.3 Matchings ..... 8
3.4 A number-theoretic proposition ..... 8
3.5 Specific notation ..... 9
4 Proof of the Main Theorem (Theorem 1.4) ..... 9
5 Special case (proof of Proposition 4.2) ..... 12
6 Tools for the proof of Proposition 4.4 ..... 13
6.1 Szemerédi Regularity Lemma ..... 13
6.2 Cutting the trees, and the (un)balanced trees ..... 14
6.3 A Tutte-type proposition ..... 17
6.4 Embedding lemmas ..... 20
7 Proof of Proposition 4.4 ..... 27
7.1 Matching structure in the cluster graph ..... 28
7.2 Case I ..... 29
7.3 Case II ..... 33
8 Extremal case (proof of Proposition 4.1) ..... 47
8.1 Proof of Proposition 8.1 ..... 56
8.2 Proof of Proposition 8.2 ..... 61
9 Lower bound ..... 66

## 1 Introduction

Embedding problems play central role in Graph Theory. A variety of graph embeddings (subgraphs, minors, subdivisions, immersions, etc) have been studied extensively. A graph (finite, undirected, loopless, simple; here as well as in the rest of the thesis) $H$ embeds in a graph $G$ if there exists an injective mapping $\phi: V(H) \rightarrow V(G)$ which preserves edges of $H$, i. e., $\phi(x) \phi(y) \in E(G)$ for every edge $x y \in E(H)$. As a synonym we say that $G$ contains $H$ (as a subgraph) and write $H \subseteq G$. Let $\mathscr{H}$ be a family of graphs. The graph $G$ is $\mathscr{H}$-universal if it contains every graph from $\mathscr{H}$. This fact is denoted by $\mathscr{H} \subseteq G$.

In this thesis we investigate embeddings of trees. This topic has received considerable attention during the last 40 years. The class $\mathscr{T}_{k}$ consists of all trees of order $k$. One can ask which properties force a graph $H$ to be $\mathscr{T}_{k}$-universal. Loebl, Komlós and Sós considered in [9] the median degree of $H$.

Conjecture 1.1 (LKS Conjecture). Let $G$ be a graph of order $n$. If at least $n / 2$ of the vertices of $G$ have degree at least $k$, then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$.

The main result of this thesis is to prove the LKS Conjecture for " $k$ linear in $n$ ". For the exact statement see our main result, Theorem 1.4.

The bound on $k$ of the minimal degree of high degree vertices cannot be decreased. Indeed, if $G$ is a graph in which half of its vertices have degree exactly $k-1$, then it does not contain a star $K_{1, k}$. On the other hand, it is suspected that the number of vertices of degree at least $k$ can be lowered a little bit. This was first raised by Zhao [22]. Discussion on the lower bound is given in Section 9.

There have been several partial results concerning the LKS Conjecture. In [4], Bazgan Li and Woźniak proved the conjecture for paths. Piguet and Stein [17] proved that the LKS Conjecture is true when restricted to the class of trees of diameter at most 5, improving upon a result of Barr and Johansson [3] and Sun [20]. There are several results proving the LKS Conjecture under additional assumptions on the hosting graph.

Soffer [19] showed that the conjecture is true if the hosting graph has girth at least 7, Dobson [7] proved the conjecture when the complement of the hosting graph does not contain $K_{2,3}$.

A special case of the LKS Conjecture is when $k=n / 2$. This is often referred to in the literature as the ( $n / 2-n / 2-n / 2$ ) Conjecture, or the Loebl Conjecture. Zhao [22] proved the ( $n / 2-n / 2-$ $n / 2$ ) Conjecture for large graphs.

Theorem 1.2. There exists a number $n_{0}$ such that if a graph $G$ of order $n>n_{0}$ has at least $n / 2$ of the vertices of degrees at least $n / 2$, then $\mathscr{T}_{\lfloor n / 2\rfloor+1} \subseteq G$.

An approximate version of the LKS Conjecture was proven by Piguet and Stein [16].

Theorem 1.3. For any $q>0$ there exists a number $n_{0}$ and a function $f: \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, f \in o(1)$ such that for any $n>n_{0}$ and $k>q n$ the following holds. If $G$ is a graph of order $n$ with at least $(1 / 2+f(n)) n$ vertices of degree at least $(1+f(n)) k$, then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$.

In this thesis we strengthen Theorem 1.3 by removing the $o(1)$ term.
Theorem 1.4 (Main Theorem). For any $q>0$ there exists a number $n_{0}=n_{0}(q)$ such that for any $n>n_{0}$ and $k>q n$ the following holds: if $G$ is a graph of order $n$ with at least $n / 2$ vertices of degree at least $k$, then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$.

In fact, the proof of Theorem 1.4 will yield that the requirement on the number of vertices of large degree can be relaxed in the case when $n / k$ is far from being an integer.

Theorem 1.5. For any $q_{2}>q_{1}>0$ such that the interval $\left[1 / q_{2}, 1 / q_{1}\right]$ does not contain an integer, there exist numbers $\varepsilon=\varepsilon\left(q_{1}, q_{2}\right)>0$ and $n_{0}$ such that for any $n>n_{0}$ and $k \in\left(q_{1} n, q_{2} n\right)$ the following holds: if $G$ is a graph of order $n$ with at least $(1 / 2-\varepsilon) n$ vertices of degree at least $k$, then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$.

We explicitly prove only Theorem 1.4 in the thesis. In Section 2 we sketch how the proof method can be revised to give Theorem 1.5. However, determining the correct value of $\varepsilon\left(q_{1}, q_{2}\right)$ remains open. Note also that Theorem 1.4 has slightly weaker assumptions on $G$ than Theorem 1.2 when reduced to the case $k=\lfloor n / 2\rfloor$-when $n$ is odd, the number of large vertices in Theorem 1.4 is smaller by one compared to Theorem 1.2.

Recently, we learned that Oliver Cooley announced an independent proof of Theorem 1.4.
The parameter which is considered in the LKS conjecture is the median degree. If we replace it by the average degree, we obtain a famous conjecture of Erdős and Sós, which dates back to 1963.

Conjecture 1.6 (ES Conjecture). Let $G$ be a graph of order $n$ with more than ( $k-2$ ) $n / 2$ edges. Then $\mathscr{T}_{k} \subseteq G$.

If true, the conjecture is sharp. After several partial results on the problem, a breakthrough was achieved by Ajtai, Komlós, Simonovits and Szemerédi [1], who announced a proof of the Erdős-Sós Conjecture for large $k$.

Theorem 1.7. There exists a number $k_{0}$ such that for any $k>k_{0}$ the following holds: if a graph $G$ of order $n$ has more than $(k-2) n / 2$ edges, then $\mathscr{T}_{k} \subseteq G$.

The proof of Theorem 1.7 by Ajtai et al. has two parts. One part settles the dense version of the problem; the statement is analogous to Theorem 1.4. The other part deals with the case when $k / n<q_{0}$ for some fixed value $q_{0}$. We have indications that the same approach might work for the LKS Conjecture. Thus our Theorem 1.4 may be one of two essential ingredients in a proof of the LKS Conjecture.

The current work utilizes techniques of Zhao [22] and of Piguet and Stein [16]. We postpone a detailed discussion of similarities between our approach and theirs, and of our own contribution until Section 2.

### 1.1 Ramsey number of a tree

We show in this section the connection between the LKS Conjecture and the Ramsey number of trees. For two graphs $F$ and $H$ we write $R(F, H)$ for the Ramsey number of the graphs $F, H$. This is the smallest number $m$ such that in any red/blue edge-coloring of $K_{m}$ there is a red copy of $F$ or a blue copy of $H$. For two families of graphs $\mathscr{F}$ and $\mathscr{H}$ the Ramsey number $R(\mathscr{F}, \mathscr{H})$ is the smallest number $m$ such that in any red/blue edge-coloring of $K_{m}$ the graph induced by the red edges is $\mathscr{F}$-universal, or the graph induced by the blue edges is $\mathscr{H}$-universal. We shall show how Theorem 1.4 implies an almost tight upper bound (up to an additive error of one) on the Ramsey number of trees, partially answering a question of Erdős, Füredi, Loebl and Sós [9].

For a fixed number $p \in(0,1 / 2)$ consider two numbers $\ell_{1}$ and $\ell_{2}$ such that $\ell_{1} / \ell_{2} \in(p, 1 / p)$ and $\ell_{1}, \ell_{2}>n_{0}$, where $n_{0}=n_{0}(p / 2)$ from Theorem 1.4. Consider any red/blue edge-coloring of the graph $K_{\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}}$. We say that a vertex $v \in V\left(K_{\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}}\right)$ is red if it incident to at least $\ell_{1}$ red edges. Similarly, $v \in V\left(K_{\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}}\right)$ is blue if it incident to at least $\ell_{2}$ blue edges. Each vertex of $K_{\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}}$ is either red or blue. Thus we have at least half of the vertices of $K_{\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}}$ that are red, or at least half of the vertices that are blue. Theorem 1.4 can be applied to the graph induced by the majority color. We conclude that $R\left(\mathscr{T}_{\ell_{1}+1}, \mathscr{T}_{\ell_{2}+1}\right) \leq \ell_{1}+\ell_{2}$.

For the lower bound, first consider the case when at least one of $\ell_{1}$ and $\ell_{2}$ is odd. It is a wellknown fact that there exists a red/blue edge-coloring of $K_{\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}-1}$ such that the red degree of every vertex is $\ell_{1}-1$. Neither a red copy of $K_{1, \ell_{1}}$ nor a blue copy of $K_{1, \ell_{2}}$ is contained in $K_{\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}-1}$ with this coloring. Thus $R\left(\mathscr{T}_{\ell_{1}+1}, \mathscr{T}_{\ell_{2}+1}\right)>\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}-1$. A construction in a similar spirit shows that $R\left(\mathscr{T}_{\ell_{1}+1}, \mathscr{T}_{\ell_{2}+1}\right)>\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}-2$, if $\ell_{1}$ and $\ell_{2}$ are even. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
& R\left(\mathscr{T}_{\ell_{1}+1}, \mathscr{T}_{\ell_{2}+1}\right)=\ell_{1}+\ell_{2}, \quad \text { if } \ell_{1} \text { is odd or } \ell_{2} \text { is odd, and }  \tag{1.1}\\
& \ell_{1}+\ell_{2}-1 \leq R\left(\mathscr{T}_{\ell_{1}+1}, \mathscr{T}_{\ell_{2}+1}\right) \leq \ell_{1}+\ell_{2}, \quad \text { otherwise. } \tag{1.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Let us note that an easy consequence of the ES Conjecture would be that the lower bound in (1.2) is attained.

Ramsey numbers of several other classes of trees have been investigated; the reader is referred to a survey of Burr [5] and to newer results in [8, 10, 12].

## 2 Outline of the proof

Theorem 1.4 is proved by iterating the following procedure in steps $i=1,2,3, \ldots$. At each step $i$, we find a set $Q \subseteq V(G) \backslash \bigcup_{j \leq i} V_{j}$ such that at least about half of the vertices in $Q$ are large (i.e.,
of degree at least $k$ ). Using the Regularity Lemma, we try to embed a given tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ in $Q$. If we do not succeed, then we can extract from $Q$ a subset $V_{i+1} \subseteq Q$ of size approximately $k$, that is nearly isolated from the rest of the of the graph, and for which at least half of the vertices are large. If we cannot embed $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ in any of the iterating steps (i. e., $V(G) \backslash \bigcup_{i} V_{i} \cong \emptyset$ ), we obtain a particular configuration of the graph $G$, called the Extremal Configuration. In this case, we prove that $T \subseteq G$, without the use of the Regularity Lemma.

In the remainder of the overview, we explain in more detail the proof of the part using the Regularity Lemma, as well as the part when $G$ is in the Extremal configuration.

The Regularity Lemma Part. Before applying the Regularity Lemma itself, we first resolve two simple cases. The first one is when $Q$ is close to a bipartite graph with one of its color-classes being the large vertices (see Proposition 4.2). The second case (see Proposition 4.3) is when the tree $T$ is locally unbalanced (see definition on page 10). In both cases an easy argument shows that $T \subseteq G$.

We apply the Regularity Lemma to the graph $G$ and obtain a cluster graph $\mathbf{G}$. We apply a Tuttetype proposition (Proposition 6.4) to the subgraph induced by clusters in $Q$, which guarantees the existence of one of two certain matching structures in $\mathbf{G}$. Both expose a matching $M$ in the cluster graph, and two clusters $A$ and $B$ that are adjacent in $\mathbf{G}$ and that have high average degree to the matching $M$. These structures are called Case I and Case II. The principle of the embedding is to use the edges of $M$ to embed parts of the tree in them, and use the clusters $A$ and $B$ to connect these parts.

The Extremal Case Configuration. In the Extremal case we are given disjoint sets $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{i} \subseteq$ $V(G)$ such that each of them has size approximately $k$, contains at least nearly $k / 2$ large vertices, and each set $V_{j}$ is almost isolated from the rest of the graph.

If the sets $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{i}$ exhaust the whole graph $G$, we are able to show $T \subseteq G$. We find a set $V_{i_{0}}$ so that most of $T$ can be mapped to $V_{i_{0}}$. We may need to use the few edges that interconnect distinct sets $V_{j}$ to distribute parts of the tree $T$ outside $V_{i_{0}}$. The way of finding these "bridges" depends on the structure of the tree $T$.

If $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{i}$ do not exhaust $G$, the method remains the same. However, it has two possible outputs. Either we show that $T \subseteq G$ or we are able to exhibit a set $Q \subseteq V \backslash \bigcup_{j \leq i} V_{j}$ allowing the next step of the iteration.

Strengthening of Theorem 1.4-Theorem 1.5. The only place where we use the exact bound on the number of large vertices is the last step of the Extremal case. That is, the whole vertex set $V(G)$ is decomposed into sets $V_{j}$, each of them almost exactly of size $k$. But such a decomposition cannot exist when $k \in\left(q_{1} n, q_{2} n\right),\left[1 / q_{2}, 1 / q_{1}\right] \cap \mathbb{N}=\emptyset$. This suffices to prove Theorem 1.5.

Relation to previous work. The proof of Theorem 1.4 is inspired by techniques used to prove Theorem 1.3 ([16]) and Theorem 1.2 ([22]). Both these papers build on a seminal paper of Ajtai, Komlós and Szemerédi [2] where an approximate version of the ( $n / 2-n / 2-n / 2$ )-Conjecture is proven. In [2] the basic strategy is outlined.

In [22] the aproach of Ajtai, Komlós and Szemerédi is combined with the Stability method of Simonovits [18]. One extremal case is identified, and solved without the use of the Regularity Lemma.

The main contribution of [16] is a more general Tutte-type proposition, which is applicable even when $k / n<1 / 2$.

In this thesis we further strengthen the Tutte-type proposition from [16]. The Extremal case is an extensive generalization of the Extremal case from [22].

Algorithmic questions. Let us remark that our proof of Theorem 1.4 yields a polynomial time algorithm for finding an embedding of any tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ in $G$, given that $k$ and $G$ satisfy the conditions of Theorem 1.4. Indeed, it is easily checked that all existential results we use (Regularity Lemma, and various matching theorems) are known to have polynomial-time constructive algorithmic counterparts. We omit details.

## 3 Notation and preliminaries

For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ we write $[n]=\{1,2, \ldots, n\}$. The symbol $\div$ means the symmetric difference of two sets. The function ci : $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ is the closest integer function defined by $\operatorname{ci}(x)=\lfloor x\rfloor$ if $x-\lfloor x\rfloor<0.5$, and $\operatorname{ci}(x)=\lceil x\rceil$ otherwise.

We use standard graph-theory terminology and notation, following Diestel's book [6]. We define here only those symbols which are not used there. The order of a graph $H$ and the number of its edges are denoted by $v(H)$ and $e(H)$, respectively. We write $H[X, Y]$ for the bipartite graph induced by the disjoint vertex sets $X$ and $Y$, and $E(X, Y)$ for the set of the edges with one endvertex in $X$ and the other in $Y$. We write $e(X, Y)=|E(X, Y)|$. For a vertex $x$ and a vertex set $X$ we define $\operatorname{deg}(x, X)=\operatorname{deg}_{X}(x)=e(\{x\}, X)$. For two sets $X, Y \subseteq V(H)$ we define the average degree from $X$ to $Y$ by $\operatorname{deg}(X, Y)=e(X, Y) /|X|$. We write $\operatorname{deg}(X)$ as a short for $\operatorname{deg}(X, V(H))$. We define two variants of the minimum degree of $H$. In the following, $X$ and $Y$ are arbitrary vertex sets.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\delta(X) & =\min _{v \in X} \operatorname{deg}(v), \text { and } \\
\delta(X, Y) & =\min _{v \in X} \operatorname{deg}(v, Y) .
\end{aligned}
$$

$\mathrm{N}(x)$ is the set of neighbors of the vertex $x, \mathrm{~N}_{X}(x)$ is the neighborhood of $x$ restricted to a set $X$, i. e., $\mathrm{N}_{X}(x)=\mathrm{N}(x) \cap X$, and $\mathrm{N}(X)$ is the set of all vertices in $H$ which are adjacent to at least one vertex from $X$, i. e., $\mathrm{N}(X)=\bigcup_{v \in X} \mathrm{~N}(v)$.

Let $P=v_{1} v_{2} \ldots v_{\ell}$ be a path. For arbitrary sets of vertices $X_{1}, X_{2}, \ldots, X_{\ell}$ we say that $P$ is a $X_{1} \leftrightarrow X_{2} \leftrightarrow \ldots \leftrightarrow X_{\ell}$-path if $v_{i} \in X_{i}$ for every $i \in[\ell]$. An edge $x y$ is an $X \leftrightarrow Y$ edge if $x \in X$ and $y \in Y$ and a matching $M$ is a $X \leftrightarrow Y$ matching if its every edge is an $X \leftrightarrow Y$ edge.

The weighted graph is a pair $(H, \omega)$, where $H$ is a graph and $\omega: E(H) \rightarrow(0,+\infty)$ is its weight function. For two sets $X, Y \subseteq V(H)$ the weight of the edges crossing from $X$ to $Y$ is defined by $\bar{e}^{\omega}(X, Y)=\sum_{x y \in E(X, Y)} \omega(x y)$. Denote by deg ${ }^{\omega}$ the weighted degree, $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(v)=\sum_{u \in V(H), v u \in E(H)} \omega(v u)$. For a vertex $v$ and a vertex set $X$ we define $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(v, X)$ analogously to $\operatorname{deg}(v, X)$.

We omit rounding symbols when this does not effect the correctness of calculations.

### 3.1 Trees

Let $F$ be a rooted tree with a root $r \in V(F)$. We define a partial order $\preceq$ on $V(F)$ by saying that $a \preceq b$ if and only if the vertex $b$ lies on the path connecting $a$ with $r$. If $a \preceq b$ we say that $a$ is below $b$. A vertex $a$ is a child of $b$ if $a \preceq b$ and $a b \in E(F)$. And, in the other way, the vertex $b$ is a parent of $a . \operatorname{Ch}(b)$ denotes the set of children of $b$. The parent of a vertex $a$ is denoted $\operatorname{Par}(a)$ (note that $\operatorname{Par}(a)$ is undefined if $a=r$ ). We extend the definitions of $\mathrm{Ch}(\cdot)$ and $\operatorname{Par}(\cdot)$ to an arbitrary set $U \subseteq V(F)$ by $\operatorname{Par}(U)=\bigcup_{u \in U} \operatorname{Par}(u)$ and $\operatorname{Ch}(U)=\bigcup_{u \in U} \operatorname{Ch}(u)$. We say that a tree $F_{1} \subseteq F$ is induced by a vertex $x \in V(F)$ if $V\left(F_{1}\right)=\{v \in V(F): v \preceq x\}$ and we write $F_{1}=F(r, \downarrow x)$, or if the root is obvious from the context $F_{1}=F(\downarrow x)$. A subtree $F_{0}$ of $F$ is a full-subtree with the root $y \in V(F)$, if there exists a set $C \subseteq \operatorname{Ch}(y), C \neq \emptyset$ such that $F_{0}=F\left[\{y\} \cup \bigcup_{b \in C}\{v: v \preceq b\}\right]$. We never refer to $y$ as to a leaf of the full subtree $F_{0}$, and of the tree $F_{1}$ induced by $y$, even though it may be a leaf of $F_{0}$ and of $F_{1}$ in the usual sense. A tree $F_{2} \subseteq F$ is an end subtree if there exists a vertex $w \in V(F)$ such that $F_{2}=F(\downarrow w)$. If a subtree $F_{3} \subseteq F$ is not an end subtree, then we call it an interior subtree.

Fact 3.1. Let $(F, r)$ be a rooted tree of order $m$ with $\ell$ leaves.

1. For any integer $m_{0}, 0<m_{0} \leq m$, there exists a full-subtree $F_{0}$ of $F$ of order $\tilde{m} \in\left[m_{0} / 2, m_{0}\right]$.
2. For any integer $\ell_{0}, 0<\ell_{0} \leq \ell$, there exists a full-subtree $F_{0}$ of $F$ with $\tilde{\ell}$ leaves, where $\tilde{\ell} \in$ $\left[\ell_{0} / 2, \ell_{0}\right]$.

Proof. 1. We shall move sequentially the candidate $r_{0}$ for the root of $F_{0}$ downwards (in $\preceq$ ), starting with $r_{0}=r$. In the first step we have $v\left(F\left(\downarrow r_{0}\right)\right)=m \geq m_{0} / 2$. If $v(F(\downarrow c))<m_{0} / 2$ for every $c \in \operatorname{Ch}\left(r_{0}\right)$ then we can find a set $C \subseteq \operatorname{Ch}\left(r_{0}\right)$ of vertices such that the full-subtree $F_{0}=F\left[\left\{r_{0}\right\} \cup \bigcup_{c \in C}\{v: v \preceq c\}\right]$ has order in the interval $\left[m_{0} / 2, m_{0}\right]$. Otherwise, there exists a vertex $c \in \operatorname{Ch}\left(r_{0}\right)$ such that $v(F(\downarrow c)) \geq m_{0} / 2$. We reset $r_{0}=c$ and continue.
2. This is analogous.

Fact 3.1 is sometimes used without the root of the tree being specified. Then, any internal vertex of the tree can serve as a root.

For any tree $F$ we write $F_{\mathrm{e}}$ and $F_{\mathrm{o}}$ for the vertices of its two color classes with $F_{\mathrm{e}}$ being the larger one. We define the gap of the tree $F$ as $\operatorname{gap}(F)=\left|F_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-\left|F_{\mathrm{o}}\right|$. For a tree $F$, a partition of its vertices into sets $U_{1}$ and $U_{2}$ is called semiindependent if $\left|U_{1}\right| \leq\left|U_{2}\right|$ and $U_{2}$ is an independent set. Furthermore, the discrepancy of $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ is $\operatorname{disc}\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)=\left|U_{2}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right|$ and the discrepancy of $F$ is

$$
\operatorname{disc}(F)=\max \left\{\operatorname{disc}\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right):\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right) \text { is semiindependent }\right\}
$$

Clearly, $\operatorname{gap}(F) \leq \operatorname{disc}(F)$.
Fact 3.2. Let $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ be a semiindependent partition of a tree $F, v(F)>1$. Then $U_{2}$ contains at least $\left|U_{2}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right|+1$ leaves.

Proof. We root $F$ at an arbitrary vertex $x \in U_{1}$. Let $U_{2}^{\prime}$ be the set of internal vertices in $U_{2}$. Since each vertex in $U_{2}^{\prime}$ has at least one child in $U_{1} \backslash\{x\}$ and these children are (for distinct vertices in $U_{2}^{\prime}$ ) distinct, we obtain $\left|U_{1} \backslash\{x\}\right| \geq\left|U_{2}^{\prime}\right|$. Hence the number of leaves in $U_{2}$ is at least $\left|U_{2}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right|+$ 1.

Lemma 3.3. Let $r$ be a vertex of a tree $T$, and let $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ be any semiindependent partition of $T$. Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a subset of the components of the forest $T-\{r\}$. Then

1. $\left|\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|\right| \leq \operatorname{disc}(T)+1$.
2. $\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap U_{2}\right|-\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap U_{1}\right| \leq \operatorname{disc}(T)+1$.

Proof. We prove only Part 1, Part 2 being analogue. The statement is obvious when $\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-$ $\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|=0$. Suppose that $\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{a}\right|-\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{b}\right|=\ell>0$, where $a, b \in\{\mathrm{e}, \mathrm{o}\}, a \neq b$ is a choice of color-classes. It is enough to exhibit a semiindependent partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ of the tree $T$ with $\left|U_{2}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right| \geq\left|\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-\left|V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|\right|-1$. Partition the components of the forest $T-\{r\}$ that are not included in $\mathscr{K}$ into two families $\mathscr{A}$ and $\mathscr{B}$ so that $\mathscr{A}$ contains those components $K \notin \mathscr{K}$ for which $\left|V(K) \cap T_{a}\right| \geq\left|V(K) \cap T_{b}\right|$, and $\mathscr{B}$ contains those components $K \notin \mathscr{K}$ for which $\left|V(K) \cap T_{a}\right|<\left|V(K) \cap T_{b}\right|$. Obviously, the partition below satisfies the requirements.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& U_{1}=\{r\} \cup\left(V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{b}\right) \cup\left(V(\mathscr{A}) \cap T_{b}\right) \cup\left(V(\mathscr{B}) \cap T_{a}\right), \\
& U_{2}=\left(V(\mathscr{K}) \cap T_{a}\right) \cup\left(V(\mathscr{A}) \cap T_{a}\right) \cup\left(V(\mathscr{B}) \cap T_{b}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Fact 3.4. Let $F$ be a tree with $\ell$ leaves. Then $F$ has at most $\ell-2$ vertices of degree at least three.

Proof. We partition $V(F)$ into the set of leaves $V_{1}$, the set $V_{2}$ of vertices of degree two, and the set $V_{3}$ of vertices of degree at least three. The handshaking lemma applied to $F$ yields that

$$
2 v(F)-2=\sum_{v} \operatorname{deg}(v) \geq\left|V_{1}\right|+2\left|V_{2}\right|+3\left|V_{3}\right|=2 v(F)-\ell+\left|V_{3}\right| .
$$

The statement readily follows.

### 3.2 Greedy embeddings

Given a tree $F$ and a graph $H$ there are several situations when one can embed $F$ in $H$ greedily. For example, if $\delta(H) \geq v(F)-1$, then we embed the root of $F$ in an arbitrary vertex of $H$ and extend the embedding levelwise. An analogous procedure works if $H$ is bipartite, $H=\left(V_{1}, V_{2} ; E\right)$, and $\delta\left(V_{1}, V_{2}\right) \geq\left|F_{\mathrm{e}}\right|, \delta\left(V_{2}, V_{1}\right) \geq\left|F_{\mathrm{o}}\right|$. The fact stated below generalizes the greedy procedure.

Fact 3.5. Let $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ be a semiindependent partition of a tree $F$. If there exist two disjoint sets of vertices $V_{1}$ and $V_{2}$ of a graph $H$ such that $\min \left\{\boldsymbol{\delta}\left(V_{1}, V_{2}\right), \boldsymbol{\delta}\left(V_{1}, V_{1}\right), \boldsymbol{\delta}\left(V_{2}, V_{1}\right)\right\} \geq\left|U_{1}\right|$ and $\boldsymbol{\delta}\left(V_{1}\right) \geq$ $v(F)-1$, then $F \subseteq H$.

Proof. The statement is trivial when $v(F)=1$. In the rest, assume that $v(F)>1$. The set $U_{2}^{1}$ denotes the leaves of $U_{2}$. By Fact 3.2, $\left|U_{2} \backslash U_{2}^{1}\right| \leq\left|U_{1}\right|-1$. We embed greedily $F-U_{2}^{1}$ in $H$, mapping the vertices from $U_{1}$ to $V_{1}$ and the vertices from $U_{2} \backslash U_{2}^{1}$ to $V_{2}$. We argue that the greedy procedure works. If we have just embedded a vertex $u \in U_{1}$ then we can extend the embedding to all vertices $\mathrm{N}(u) \cap U_{1}$ since $\delta\left(V_{1}, V_{1}\right) \geq\left|U_{1}\right|$. The embedding can be extended to all vertices from $\mathrm{N}(u) \cap\left(U_{2} \backslash U_{2}^{1}\right)$ since $\delta\left(V_{1}, V_{2}\right) \geq\left|U_{2} \backslash U_{2}^{1}\right|$. If we have just embedded a vertex $w \in U_{2} \backslash U_{2}^{1}$ then we can extend the embedding to all vertices from $\mathrm{N}(w)$ since $\delta\left(V_{2}, V_{1}\right) \geq\left|U_{1}\right|$. The leaves $U_{2}^{1}$ are embedded last, using high degrees of the vertices in $V_{1}$.

### 3.3 Matchings

Let us state a simple corollary of Hall's Matching Theorem.
Proposition 3.6. Let $K=\left(W_{1}, W_{2} ; J\right)$ be a bipartite graph such that $\delta(K) \geq\left|W_{1}\right| / 2$ and $\left|W_{1}\right| \leq\left|W_{2}\right|$. Then $K$ contains a matching covering $W_{1}$.

### 3.4 A number-theoretic proposition

Proposition 3.7. Let I be a finite nonempty set, and let a, b, $\Delta>0$. For $i \in I$, let $\alpha_{i}, \beta_{i} \in(0, \Delta]$. Suppose that

$$
\frac{a}{\sum_{i \in I} \alpha_{i}}+\frac{b}{\sum_{i \in I} \beta_{i}} \leq 1
$$

Then I can be partitioned into two sets $I_{a}$ and $I_{b}$ so that $\sum_{i \in I_{a}} \alpha_{i}>a-\Delta$, and $\sum_{i \in I_{b}} \beta_{i} \geq b$.

Proof. The reader may find a straightforward proof in [16].

### 3.5 Specific notation

A graph $H$ is said to have the $L K S$-property (with parameter $k$ ) if at least half of its vertices have degrees at least $k$, i. e., we have $\left|L^{H}\right| \geq v(H) / 2$, where $L^{H}=\left\{v \in V(H): \operatorname{deg}_{H}(v) \geq k\right\}$.

When we refer to $q, n_{0}, n, k$ or $G$ in the rest of the thesis, we always refer to the objects from the statement of Theorem 1.4. The vertex set of $G$ is denoted by $V$. We partition $V=L \cup S$, where $L=\{v \in V: \operatorname{deg}(v) \geq k\}$ and $S=\{v \in V: \operatorname{deg}(v)<k\}$. We call vertices from L large and vertices from $S$ small. The hypothesis of Theorem 1.4 implies that $|L| \geq n / 2$. Finally $T$ denotes a tree of order $k+1$ which we want to embed in $G$.

Statements like "there exists a number $\gamma>0$ such that a property $\mathscr{P}(\gamma)$ holds for any graph $G$ " should read as "given $q>0$, there exists a number $\gamma>0$ such that a property $\mathscr{P}(\gamma)$ holds for any graph $G$ of order at least $n_{0}(q)$ ".

## 4 Proof of the Main Theorem (Theorem 1.4)

We first need to state some auxiliary propositions. For the first proposition, we need to introduce the notion of $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremality. For two numbers $\beta, \sigma \in(0,1)$, a decomposition of the vertex set $V=V_{1} \cup V_{2} \cup \ldots \cup V_{\lambda} \cup \tilde{V}$ is $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal if

- $\lambda \geq 1$.
- $(1-\beta) k<\left|V_{i}\right|<(1+\beta) k$ for each $i \in[\lambda]$.
- $\tilde{V}=\emptyset$ or $|\tilde{V}|>\sigma k$.
- $e\left(V_{i}, V \backslash V_{i}\right)<\beta k^{2}$ for each $i \in[\lambda]$, and $e(\tilde{V}, V \backslash \tilde{V})<\beta k^{2}$.
- $(1 / 2-\beta) k<\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|$ for each $i \in[\lambda]$.
- $|\tilde{V} \cap L| \leq(1 / 2-\sigma)|\tilde{V}|$.

Proposition 4.1. There exists a constant $c_{\mathbf{E}}>0$ such that the following holds. If $G$ admits $a(\beta, \sigma)-$ Extremal partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\lambda}, \tilde{V}$ for $\beta, \sigma \leq c_{\mathbf{E}}, \beta \ll \sigma$, then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$, or there exists a set $Q \subseteq \tilde{V}$ such that

- $|Q|>k / 2$.
- $|Q \cap L|>|Q| / 2$.
- $e(Q, V \backslash Q)<\sigma k^{2}$.

Proposition 4.1 will be proved in Section 8. The next proposition is referred to as the Special Case.

Proposition 4.2. For all $q, c_{\mathbf{E}}>0$, there exists a number $c_{\mathbf{S}}>0, c_{\mathbf{S}} \ll c_{\mathbf{E}}$ such that if there exists a set $\bar{V} \subseteq V$ with the following properties

- $|\bar{V}|>\sqrt[4]{c_{\mathbf{S}}} k$,
- $e(\bar{V}, V \backslash \bar{V})<c_{\mathbf{S}} k^{2}$,
- $\left(1 / 2-c_{\mathbf{S}}\right)|\bar{V}|<|\bar{V} \cap L|$, and
- $e(G[\bar{V} \cap L])<c_{\mathbf{S}} k^{2}$,
then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$.
Proof of Proposition 4.2 is given in Section 5. The following proposition is will allow us to reduce trees which are locally unbalanced from further considerations. Let us introduce the notion (un)balanced forest now.

For a number $c \in(0,1 / 2)$ we say that a family $\mathscr{C}$ of vertex disjoint subtrees of a tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ is $c$-balanced if the forest formed by the trees $t \in \mathscr{C}$ with $\left|t_{0}\right|>c \cdot v(t)$ is of order at least $c k$, i. e.,

$$
\sum_{\substack{t \in \mathscr{C} \\\left|t_{0}\right|>c v(t)}} v(t) \geq c k
$$

The family $\mathscr{C}$ is $c$-unbalanced if it is not $c$-balanced.
Proposition 4.3. Let $c_{\mathbf{S}}$ be given by Proposition 4.2. Then there exists a constant $c_{\mathbf{U}}>0$ such that the following holds for any tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$. If there exists a set $W \subseteq V(T),|W|<c_{\mathbf{U}} k$ such that the family $\mathscr{C}$ of all components of the forest $T-W$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}}$-unbalanced, then $T \subseteq G$.

Proposition 4.3 will be proved in Section 6.2. The last auxiliary proposition (Proposition 4.4) will be proved in Section 7.

Proposition 4.4. Suppose that $q, c_{\mathbf{S}}, c_{\mathbf{E}}$ and $c_{\mathbf{U}}$ are fixed positive numbers. For any $\sigma, \omega>0$ with $\sigma \ll \omega \leq \min \left\{q, c_{\mathbf{S}}, c_{\mathbf{E}}, c_{\mathbf{U}}\right\}$, there exist $\beta>0$ and $n_{0}=n_{0}(\sigma, \omega)$ such that for any graph $G$ on $n \geq n_{0}$ vertices satisfying the LKS-property (with $k \geq q n$ ) with a subset $\bar{V} \subseteq V$ having the following properties

- $|\bar{V}|>\sqrt[4]{C_{\mathbf{S}}} k$,
- $e(\bar{V}, V \backslash \bar{V}) \leq \beta k^{2}$, and
- $|L \cap \bar{V}| \geq(1-\sigma)|\bar{V}| / 2$,
there exists a subset $V^{\prime} \subseteq \bar{V}$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \diamond(1-\omega) k \leq\left|V^{\prime}\right| \leq(1+\omega) k, \\
& \diamond\left|V^{\prime} \cap L\right| \geq\left|V^{\prime}\right| / 2, \text { and } \\
& \diamond e\left(V^{\prime}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \leq \omega k^{2}, \\
\text { or } & \mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof of Theorem 1.4. Let $c_{\mathbf{S}}, c_{\mathbf{U}}$, and $c_{\mathbf{E}}$ be given by Propositions 4.3, 4.2 and 4.1, respectively. Set $\ell=\left\lceil\frac{1}{q}\right\rceil, \omega_{\ell}=\min \left\{q, c_{\mathbf{S}}, c_{\mathbf{U}}, c_{\mathbf{E}}\right\}$, and $\sigma_{\ell} \ll \omega_{\ell}$. We find a sequence of parameters

$$
\begin{equation*}
0<\beta_{1} \ll \sigma_{1} \ll \omega_{1}=\beta_{2} \ll \sigma_{2} \ll \omega_{2}=\beta_{3} \ll \cdots \ll \omega_{\ell-1}=\beta_{\ell} \ll \sigma_{\ell} \ll \omega_{\ell} \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

obtained by the following iterative procedure. In step $i=1$ start by setting $\beta_{\ell}$ as the number given by Proposition 4.4 for input parameters $\sigma_{\ell}$ and $\omega_{\ell}$. Set $\omega_{\ell-1}=\beta_{\ell}$ and $\sigma_{\ell-1} \ll \omega_{\ell-1}$. In general, in step $i$ we define $\beta_{\ell+1-i}$ as the number given by Proposition 4.4 for input parameters $\sigma_{\ell+1-1}$ and $\omega_{\ell+1-\ell}$. Set $\omega_{\ell-i}=\beta_{\ell+1-i}$ and $\sigma_{\ell-i} \ll \omega_{\ell-i}$. Repeat the procedure for $\ell$ steps. Set $n_{0}=\max _{i=1, \ldots, \ell}\left\{n_{0}\left(\sigma_{i}, \omega_{i}\right)\right\}$, where $n_{0}\left(\sigma_{i}, \omega_{i}\right)$ is also from Proposition 4.4.

Let $G$ be a graph satisfying the conditions of Theorem 1.4 (i.e., $q$ is fixed, $n$ is sufficiently large, and $k>q n$ ). We can make the following assumptions.

Assumption 4.5. $|L| \leq|S|+1$.
Proof. Suppose that $|L| \geq|S|+2$. If $e(L, S)=0$, then any tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ embeds in $G[L]$ greedily, and Theorem 1.4 is proven. Otherwise, there exists an edge $e \in E(L, S)$. The graph $G^{\prime}=G-e$ is of order $n$ and has the LKS-property. Indeed, at most one vertex of $L$ has decreased its degree in $G^{\prime}$. For a graph $H$, denote by $L^{H}$ the vertices of $H$ with degrees at least $k$ and $S^{H}$ the vertices of degree less than $k$, i.e., $L=L^{G}$. Then $\left|L^{G^{\prime}}\right| \geq\left|L^{G}\right|-1 \geq\left|S^{G}\right|+2-1 \geq\left|S^{G^{\prime}}\right|$. If $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G^{\prime}$, then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$. We can repeat this procedure until $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$ or obtain a spanning subgraph $G^{*} \subseteq G$ satisfying the LKS-property and such that $\left|L^{G^{*}}\right| \leq\left|S^{G^{*}}\right|+1$.

Assumption 4.6. The set $S$ is independent.
Proof. If Assumption 4.6 is not fulfilled, we erase in $G$ all the edges induced by $S$. Clearly, the modified graph $G^{\prime}$ still has the LKS-property and fulfills Assumption 4.6. This does not disturb Assumption 4.5. Any tree that is subgraph of $G^{\prime}$ is also a subgraph of $G$.

Let $\vartheta=\operatorname{ci}(n / k)$. We iterate the following process for at most $\vartheta$ steps. In step $i, i \leq \vartheta$, we prove that $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$ or we define a set $V_{i} \subseteq V \backslash \bigcup_{j<i} V_{j}$ such that the following conditions are fulfilled for each $j \in[i]$.
$(\mathrm{P} 1)_{i}\left(1-\beta_{i}\right) k \leq\left|V_{j}\right| \leq\left(1+\beta_{i}\right) k$,
(P2) $i_{i}\left|L \cap V_{j}\right| \geq\left(1 / 2-\beta_{i}\right) k$, and
$(\mathrm{P} 3)_{i} e\left(V_{j}, V \backslash V_{j}\right) \leq \beta_{i} k^{2}$.
In the step $i=1$, we apply Proposition 4.4 with parameters $\bar{V}=V, \sigma=\sigma_{1}, \omega=\omega_{1}$ and obtain that $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$, or there exists a set $V_{1}$ satisfying $(\mathrm{P} 1)_{1},(\mathrm{P} 2)_{1}$, and $(\mathrm{P} 3)_{1}$. Suppose that in step $i$ we have sets $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{i-1}$ that satisfy the conditions (P1) $)_{i-1},(\mathrm{P} 2)_{i-1}$, and $(\mathrm{P} 3)_{i-1}$. Set $V^{*}=V \backslash \bigcup_{j<i} V_{j}$.

First assume that $\left|V^{*}\right|>\sqrt[4]{c_{\mathbf{S}}} k$. If $\left|L \cap V^{*}\right| \geq\left(1-\sigma_{i-1}\right)\left|V^{*}\right| / 2$, the graph $G$ satisfies the conditions of the Proposition 4.4 (with $\bar{V}=V^{*}$ ). If $\left|L \cap V^{*}\right|<\left(1-\sigma_{i-1}\right)\left|V^{*}\right| / 2$, then the decomposition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{i-1}, V^{*}$ is $\left(\beta_{i-1}, \sigma_{i-1}\right)$-Extremal. We first apply Proposition 4.1 and show that $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$, or there exists a set $Q \subseteq V^{*}$ satisfying

- $|Q|>k / 2$,
- $|Q \cap L|>|Q| / 2$, and
- $e(Q, V \backslash Q)<\sigma_{i-1} k^{2}$.

It is enough to assume the latter case. Again, the graph $G$ satisfies the conditions of Proposition 4.4 (with $\bar{V}=Q$ ). Proposition 4.4 yields that $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$, or that there exists a set $V_{i} \subseteq Q$ satisfying Properties (P1) $i^{-(\mathrm{P} 3)_{i} \text {. }}$

It remains to deal with the case $\left|V^{*}\right| \leq \sqrt[4]{c_{\mathbf{S}}} k$. Having found sets $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\vartheta}$ satisfying (P1) $\vartheta^{-}$ $(\mathrm{P} 3)_{\vartheta}$, we redistribute the small amount of (at most $\sqrt[4]{c_{\mathbf{S}}} k$ ) vertices of $\tilde{V}$ equally between $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\vartheta}$. The thus defined partition is $\left(\sqrt[4]{c_{\mathbf{S}}}, c_{\mathbf{E}}\right)$-Extremal. Proposition 4.1 yields that $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$ (as no new set $Q$ can be found).

## 5 Special case (proof of Proposition 4.2)

Proof of Proposition 4.2. Fix a set $L^{\prime} \subseteq L \cap \bar{V}$ of size $\left|L^{\prime}\right|=\left(1 / 2-c_{\mathbf{S}}\right)|\bar{V}|$. Define $\tilde{L}=\left\{u \in L^{\prime}\right.$ : $\left.\operatorname{deg}\left(u, \bar{V} \backslash L^{\prime}\right) \geq\left(1-2 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}\right) k\right\}$. It holds for any vertex $x \in L^{\prime} \backslash \tilde{L}$ that $\operatorname{deg}\left(x, L^{\prime}\right)+\operatorname{deg}(x, V \backslash \bar{V})>$ $2 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}} k$, otherwise it would be included in $\tilde{L}$. Since $e\left(G\left[L^{\prime}\right]\right)+e\left(L^{\prime} \backslash \tilde{L}, V \backslash \bar{V}\right)<2 c_{\mathbf{S}} k^{2}$ we get that $\left|L^{\prime} \backslash \tilde{L}\right|<2 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}} k$ (each vertex of $L^{\prime} \backslash \tilde{L}$ is incident with at least $2 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}} k$ such edges). Consequently, $|\tilde{L}|>\left(1 / 2-3 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}\right)|\bar{V}|$. Next we verify that the set $\tilde{S}$, defined as $\tilde{S}=\left\{u \in \bar{V} \backslash L^{\prime}: \operatorname{deg}(u, \tilde{L}) \geq\right.$ $\left.\left(1-9 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}\right) k\right\}$, covers almost the whole set $\bar{V} \backslash L^{\prime}$. Indeed, not more than $c_{\mathbf{s}} k^{2}$ edges of $E\left[\tilde{L}, \bar{V} \backslash L^{\prime}\right]$ are incident to some vertex $x \in \bar{L}$, where $\bar{L}$ is the set of vertices of $x \in \bar{V} \backslash L^{\prime}$ with $\operatorname{deg}(x, \tilde{L})>k$. Observe that $\bar{L} \subseteq L$. Hence the number of edges in the bipartite graph $G\left[\tilde{L}, \bar{V} \backslash\left(L^{\prime} \cup \bar{L}\right)\right]$ is at least

$$
|\tilde{L}|\left(1-2 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}\right) k-c_{\mathbf{S}} k^{2}>\frac{1}{2}|\bar{V}| k-4 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}|\bar{V}| k-c_{\mathbf{S}} k^{2}>\frac{1}{2}|\bar{V}| k-6 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}|\bar{V}| k
$$

Since no vertex from $\bar{V} \backslash\left(L^{\prime} \cup \bar{L}\right)$ receives more than $k$ edges from $\tilde{L}$, it holds that

$$
\left|\left(\bar{V} \backslash\left(L^{\prime} \cup \bar{L}\right)\right) \cap \tilde{S}\right| \geq \frac{\frac{1}{2}|\bar{V}| k-6 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}|\bar{V}| k}{k}=\frac{1}{2}|\bar{V}|-6 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}|\bar{V}| .
$$

Obviously, $\bar{L} \subseteq \tilde{S}$ and thus, $\left|\bar{V} \backslash\left(L^{\prime} \cup \tilde{S}\right)\right| \leq 7 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}|\bar{V}|$ (recall that $L^{\prime}$ and $\tilde{S}$ are disjoint, and $\left|L^{\prime}\right|=$ $\left.\left(1 / 2-c_{\mathbf{S}}\right)|\bar{V}|\right)$. By the choice of $\tilde{L}$ and $\tilde{S}$ and the fact that $\left|\bar{V} \backslash\left(L^{\prime} \cup \tilde{S}\right)\right| \leq 7 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}|\bar{V}|$, the minimum degree of vertices in $\tilde{L}$ in the bipartite graph $G_{1}=G[\tilde{L}, \tilde{S}]$ is at least $k-9 \sqrt[4]{c_{\mathbf{S}}}|\bar{V}|$, and of those in $\tilde{S}$ at least $\left(1-9 \sqrt{c_{\mathbf{S}}}\right) k$. By choosing sufficiently small $c_{\mathbf{S}}$ (as a function of $q$; recall $q>k / n$ ) we can guarantee that $\delta\left(G_{1}\right)>k / 2$.

Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be an arbitrary tree. We write $T_{\mathrm{e}}^{\mathrm{n}}$ for the set of internal vertices of $T$ which are contained in $T_{\mathrm{e}}$ and $T_{\mathrm{e}}^{\mathrm{l}}$ for the set of leaves in $T_{\mathrm{e}}$. By Fact 3.2 it holds $\left|T_{\mathrm{e}}^{\mathrm{n}}\right| \leq\left|T_{\mathrm{o}}\right| \leq k / 2$. We embed the subtree $T-T_{\mathrm{e}}^{\mathrm{l}}$ in $G_{1}$ using the greedy algorithm embedding the vertices from $T_{\mathrm{e}}^{\mathrm{n}}$ in $\tilde{S}$. The last step is to embed the leaves $T_{\mathrm{e}}^{1}$. This can be done using the property of high degree of vertices in $\tilde{L}$ (note that $T_{\mathrm{e}}^{1}$ may be mapped outside $G_{1}$ at this step).

## 6 Tools for the proof of Proposition 4.4

### 6.1 Szemerédi Regularity Lemma

In this section we recall briefly the Szemerédi Regularity Lemma [21] and establish related notation. The reader may find more on the Regularity Method in [14, 13].

Let $H=(V(H) ; E(H))$ be a graph of order $m$. For two nonempty disjoint sets $X, Y \subseteq V(H)$ we define density of the pair $(X, Y)$ by

$$
\mathrm{d}(X, Y)=\frac{e(X, Y)}{|X||Y|} .
$$

For $\varepsilon>0$ we say that a pair of vertex sets $(A, B)$ is $\varepsilon$-regular if $|\mathrm{d}(A, B)-\mathrm{d}(X, Y)|<\varepsilon$ for every choice of $X$ and $Y$, where $X \subseteq A, Y \subseteq B,|X|>\varepsilon|A|,|Y|>\varepsilon|B|$. For an $\varepsilon$-regular pair $(A, B)$ a set $X \subseteq A$, and a set $Y \subseteq B$ is called a significant set if $|X|>\varepsilon|A|$, and $|Y|>\varepsilon|B|$, respectively. For an $\varepsilon$-regular pair $(A, B)$ we say that a vertex $v \in X$ is typical with respect to a significant set $W \subseteq Y$ if $\operatorname{deg}(v, B) \geq(\mathrm{d}(A, B)-2 \varepsilon)|W|$.

Fact 6.1. 1. Let $(X, Y)$ be an $\varepsilon$-regular pair and $W \subseteq Y$ be a significant set. Then all but at most $\varepsilon|X|$ vertices of $X$ are typical w.r.t. $W$.
2. Let $X, Y_{1}, Y_{2}, \ldots, Y_{\ell}$ be disjoint sets of vertices, such that $\left(X, Y_{1}\right),\left(X, Y_{2}\right), \ldots,\left(X, Y_{\ell}\right)$ are $\varepsilon$ regular pairs. Suppose that we are given sets $W_{i} \subseteq Y_{i}$ which are significant for each $i \in[\ell]$. Then there are at most $\sqrt{\varepsilon}|X|$ vertices of $X$ which are not typical with respect to at least $\sqrt{\varepsilon} \ell$ sets $W_{i}$.

## Proof. 1. The proof is direct.

2. For a vertex $v \in X$, let $I_{v} \subseteq[\ell]$ be the set of those indices $i$ for which $v$ is not typical with respect to $W_{i}$. For contradiction, suppose that $\left|\left\{v \in X:\left|I_{v}\right|>\sqrt{\varepsilon} \ell\right\}\right|>\sqrt{\varepsilon}|X|$. Then

$$
\sum_{i \in[\ell]}\left|\left\{v \in X: i \in I_{v}\right\}\right|=\sum_{v \in X}\left|I_{v}\right|>\varepsilon|X| \ell .
$$

By averaging, there exists an index $i_{0} \in[\ell]$ such that the set $U=\left\{v \in X: i_{0} \in I_{v}\right\}$ is significant. Then,

$$
\mathrm{d}\left(U, W_{i_{0}}\right)=\frac{\sum_{v \in U} \operatorname{deg}\left(v, W_{i_{0}}\right)}{|U|\left|W_{i_{0}}\right|}<\mathrm{d}\left(X, W_{i_{0}}\right)-2 \varepsilon \leq \mathrm{d}\left(X, Y_{i_{0}}\right)-\varepsilon
$$

a contradiction to the regularity of the pair $\left(X, Y_{i_{0}}\right)$.

A partition $V_{0}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{N}$ of the vertex set $V(H)$ of the graph $H$ is called $(\varepsilon, N)$-regular if

- $\left|V_{0}\right|<\varepsilon m$,
- $\left|V_{i}\right|=\left|V_{j}\right|$ for every $i, j \in[N]$, and
- all but at most $\varepsilon N^{2}$ pairs $\left(V_{i}, V_{j}\right)$ (for $\left.i, j \in[N]\right)$ are $\varepsilon$-regular.

The sets $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{N}$ are called clusters.
The Regularity Lemma we use deals with graphs with initial prepartitioning of the vertex set. Its proof follows the same lines as the proof of Szemerédi's original result [21].

Theorem 6.2 (Regularity Lemma, with initial partition). For every $\varepsilon>0$ and every $m_{0}, r \in \mathbb{N}$, there exist numbers $M_{0}, N_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that every graph $H$ of order $m \geq N_{0}$ whose vertex sets is partitioned into $r$ sets $O_{1} \cup O_{2} \cup \ldots \cup O_{r}=V(H)$ admits an $(\varepsilon ; N)$-regular partition $V_{0}, V_{1}, \ldots, V_{N}$ for some $m_{0} \leq N \leq M_{0}$ such that for every $i \in[N]$ we have $V_{i} \subseteq O_{j}$ for some $j \in[r]$.

### 6.2 Cutting the trees, and the (un)balanced trees

Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be a tree and $\ell \in \mathbb{N}, \ell<k$. The purpose of this section is to give constructive definitions of an $\ell$-fine partition of $T$, and a switched $\ell$-fine partition of $T$. The tree $T$ is rooted in a vertex $R$. This gives us order $\preceq$ on $V(T)$.

For a tree $F \subseteq T$ such that $R \notin V(F)$ we define the seed of $F$ as the unique vertex $v \in V(T) \backslash$ $V(F)$ such that $F \subseteq T(R, \downarrow v)$ and $v$ is adjacent to a vertex from $F$. We write $\operatorname{Seed}(F)=v$.

Set $T_{0}=T$ and $i=1$. We repeatedly (in step $i$ ) choose a vertex $x_{i} \in V\left(T_{i-1}\right)$ such that $v\left(T_{i-1}\left(\downarrow x_{i}\right)\right)>\ell$ and such that $x_{i}$ is $\preceq$-minimal among all such possible choices. We set $T_{i}=$
$T_{i-1}-\left(V\left(T_{i-1}\left(\downarrow x_{i}\right)\right) \backslash\left\{x_{i}\right\}\right)$. If no such $x_{i}$ exists we have $v\left(T_{i-1}\right) \leq \ell$. We then set $x_{i}=R$ and terminate. Since we deleted at least $\ell$ vertices in each step, we have $i \leq\lceil(k+1) / \ell\rceil$ at the moment of terminating. Set

$$
A^{\prime}=\left\{x_{j}: \operatorname{dist}\left(x_{j}, R\right) \text { is even }\right\} \quad \text { and } \quad B^{\prime}=\left\{x_{j}: \operatorname{dist}\left(x_{j}, R\right) \text { is odd }\right\} .
$$

Let $\mathscr{C}_{A}$ and $\mathscr{C}_{B}$ be those components $t$ of the forest $T-\left(A^{\prime} \cup B^{\prime}\right)$ which have $\operatorname{Seed}(t) \in A^{\prime}$ and $\operatorname{Seed}(t) \in B^{\prime}$, respectively. For a component $t$ we write

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
X(t)=V(t) \cap \mathrm{N}\left(B^{\prime}\right) & \text { for } t \in \mathscr{C}_{A}, \text { and } \\
X(t)=V(t) \cap \mathrm{N}\left(A^{\prime}\right) & \text { for } t \in \mathscr{C}_{B} .
\end{array}
$$

Set $W_{A}=A^{\prime} \cup \bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{C}_{A}} X(t)$ and $W_{B}=B^{\prime} \cup \bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{C}_{B}} X(t)$. Observe that $\max \left\{\left|W_{A}\right|,\left|W_{B}\right|\right\} \leq\left|A^{\prime}\right|+\left|B^{\prime}\right|$. Let $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ and $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ be those components $t$ of the forest $T-\left(W_{A} \cup W_{B}\right)$ which have $\operatorname{Seed}(t) \in W_{A}$ and $\operatorname{Seed}(t) \in W_{B}$, respectively. The $\ell$-fine partition of $T$ is the quaternary $\mathscr{D}=\left(W_{A}, W_{B}, \mathscr{D}_{A}, \mathscr{D}_{B}\right)$. The following properties of the $\ell$-fine partition of $T$ are obvious from the construction.

- $R \in W_{A}$.
- The distance from any vertex in $W_{A}$ to any vertex in $W_{B}$ is odd. The distance between any pair of vertices in $W_{A}$ or between any pair of vertices in $W_{B}$ is even.
- $T$ is decomposed into vertices $W_{A}, W_{B}$, and into trees $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ and $\mathscr{D}_{B}$.
- No tree from $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ is adjacent to any vertex in $W_{B}$. No tree from $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ is adjacent to any vertex in $W_{A}$.
- $\max \left\{\left|W_{A}\right|,\left|W_{B}\right|\right\} \leq \frac{4 k}{\ell}$.
- $v(t) \leq \ell$ for any tree $t \in \mathscr{D}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$.

The partition $\mathscr{D}$ will be further refined to get a switched $\ell$-fine partition. Let $\mathscr{D}_{A}^{*}$ and $\mathscr{D}_{B}^{*}$ denote the end-trees from $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ and $\mathscr{D}_{B}$, respectively. In the following we assume that $\sum_{t \in \mathscr{D}_{A}^{*}} v(t) \geq$ $\sum_{t \in \mathscr{D}_{B}^{*}} v(t)$. If this was not the case, we exchange the sets $W_{A}, W_{B}$, and $\mathscr{D}_{A}, \mathscr{D}_{B}$. For any tree $t \in \mathscr{D}_{B} \backslash \mathscr{D}_{B}^{*}$ set $Y(t)=V(t) \cap \mathrm{N}\left(W_{B}\right)$. Observe that $\sum_{t \in \mathscr{O}_{B} \backslash \mathscr{D}_{B}^{*}}|Y(t)| \leq 2\left|W_{B}\right|$. Define $W_{A}^{\prime}=W_{A} \cup$ $\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{D}_{B} \backslash \mathscr{D}_{B}^{*}} Y(t)$. The switched $\ell$-fine partition of $T$ is the quaternary $\mathscr{D}=\left(W_{A}^{\prime}, W_{B}, \mathscr{D}_{A}^{\prime}, \mathscr{D}_{B}^{\prime}\right)$, where $\mathscr{D}_{A}^{\prime}$ and $\mathscr{D}_{B}^{\prime}$ are the sets of components of $T-\left(W_{A}^{\prime} \cup W_{B}\right)$ with the seed in $W_{A}^{\prime}$ and $W_{B}$, respectively. The switched $\ell$-fine partition of $T$ satisfies the following properties.

- $R \in W_{A}^{\prime} \cup W_{B}$.
- The distance from any vertex in $W_{A}^{\prime}$ to any vertex in $W_{B}$ is odd. The distance between any pair of vertices in $W_{A}^{\prime}$ or between any pair of vertices in $W_{B}$ is even.
- $T$ is decomposed into vertices $W_{A}^{\prime}, W_{B}$, and into trees $\mathscr{D}_{A}^{\prime}$ and $\mathscr{D}_{B}^{\prime}$.
- No tree from $\mathscr{D}_{A}^{\prime}$ is adjacent to any vertex in $W_{B}$. No tree from $\mathscr{D}_{B}^{\prime}$ is adjacent to any vertex in $W_{A}^{\prime}$.
- $\max \left\{\left|W_{A}^{\prime}\right|,\left|W_{B}\right|\right\} \leq \frac{12 k}{\ell}$.
- $v(t) \leq \ell$ for any tree $t \in \mathscr{D}_{A}^{\prime} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}^{\prime}$.
- $\mathscr{D}_{B}^{\prime}$ contains no internal tree.
- We have

$$
\sum_{\substack{t \in \mathscr{D}_{A}^{\prime} \\ t \text { end tree }}} v(t) \geq \sum_{t \in \mathscr{D}_{B}^{\prime}} v(t) .
$$

For an $\ell$-fine partition (or a switched $\ell$-fine partition) $\mathscr{D}=\left(W_{A}, W_{B}, \mathscr{D}_{A}, \mathscr{D}_{B}\right)$ the trees $t \in \mathscr{D}_{A} \cup$ $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ are called shrublets.

The $\ell$-fine partition and the switched $\ell$-fine partition may not be unique, the construction depended on the choice of the root $R$. However, this is not a problem in the later setting; we only need that there exists at least one $\ell$-fine partition $\mathscr{D}$ and one switched $\ell$-fine partition $\mathscr{D}^{\prime}$ of $T$ satisfying the above properties.

Proof of Proposition 4.3. Set $c_{\mathbf{U}}=c_{\mathbf{S}} / 4$.
If the set $L$ induces less then $c_{\mathbf{S}} n^{2}$ edges then we have $T \subseteq G$ by Proposition 4.2. In the rest we assume that $G[L]$ contains at least $c_{\mathbf{S}} n^{2}$ edges. A well-known fact asserts that there exists a graph $G^{\prime} \subseteq G[L]$ with minimum degree at least half of the average degree of $G[L]$, i.e., $\delta\left(G^{\prime}\right) \geq c_{\mathbf{S}} n \geq$ $4 c_{\mathbf{U}}(k+1)$.

Let $\mathscr{C}^{\prime} \subseteq \mathscr{C}$ be those trees $t \in \mathscr{C}$ for which $\left|t_{\mathrm{o}}\right| \leq c_{\mathbf{S}} v(t)$. It holds that $\sum_{t \in \mathscr{C}^{\prime}} v(t)>\left(1-4 c_{\mathbf{U}}\right) k$. We apply Fact 3.2 on each tree $t \in \mathscr{C}^{\prime}$. Summing the bound on the number of leaves, given by Fact 3.2, we get that there are at least $\left(1-2 c_{\mathbf{U}}\right)(k+1)$ leaves in the trees of $\mathscr{C}^{\prime}$. A leaf of a tree $t \in \mathscr{C}^{\prime}$ is either a leaf of $T$ or it is adjacent to a vertex in $W$. Root $T$ at an arbitrary vertex $r$. The vertex $r$ determines a partial order $\preceq$ with $r$ being the maximal element. Let $X$ be those vertices of $T$ which are a leaf of some tree $t \in \mathscr{C}^{\prime}$ but not a leaf of $T$. Each vertex in $X$ is either a $\preceq-$ minimal or a $\preceq$-maximal vertex of some tree $t \in \mathscr{C}$. Let $X_{\text {min }} \subseteq X$ be the $\preceq$-minimal vertices and $X_{\max }=X \backslash X_{\text {min }}$. (Note that $X_{\max }$ does not have to contain exactly the $\preceq$-maximum "fake" leaves of $T$; the vertices which come out from 1-vertex trees of $\mathscr{C}^{\prime}$ are not included.) As each tree $t$ has a unique $\preceq$-maximal vertex we get $\left|X_{\max }\right| \leq h$, where $h$ is the number of trees $t$ in $\mathscr{C}^{\prime}$ which have order more than 1. Observe, that each such tree $t$ has at least $1 / c_{\mathbf{U}}$ vertices and thus $h \leq c_{\mathbf{U}}(k+1)$. For each $v \in X_{\text {min }}$ we have $|\operatorname{Ch}(v) \cap W| \geq 1$. Since for each $u \in W$ it holds $\left|\operatorname{Par}(u) \cap X_{\text {min }}\right| \leq 1$ we have $\left|X_{\min }\right| \leq|W|<c_{\mathbf{U}} k$. Summing the bounds we get $|X|<2 c_{\mathbf{U}}(k+1)$. Thus $T$ has at least $\left(1-4 c_{\mathbf{U}}\right)(k+1)$ leaves. Let $T^{\prime} \subseteq T$ be a subtree of $T$ formed by its internal vertices. We have
$v\left(T^{\prime}\right) \leq 4 c_{\mathbf{U}}(k+1)$. We embed $T^{\prime}$ in $G^{\prime}$ greedily. Then we extend the embedding also to the leaves of $T$, using the high degree of the images of $V\left(T^{\prime}\right)$.

### 6.3 A Tutte-type proposition

Graph $H$ is called factor critical if for any its vertex $v$ the graph $H-v$ has a perfect matching.
The following statement is a fundamental result in the Matching theory. See [15], for example.
Theorem 6.3 (Gallai-Edmonds Matching Theorem). Let $H$ be a graph. Then there exist a set $Q \subseteq V(H)$ and a matching $M$ of size $|Q|$ in $H$ such that every component of $H-Q$ is factor critical and the matching $M$ matches every vertex in $Q$ to a different component of $H-Q$.

The set $Q$ in Theorem 6.3 is called a separator.
Proposition 6.4. Let $(H, \omega)$ be a weighted graph of order $N$, with $\omega: E(H) \rightarrow(0, s]$. Let $\sigma, K$ be two positive numbers with $1 /(2 N)<\sigma<\min \{K /(32 N s), 1 / 10\}$. Let $\mathscr{L}$ be an arbitrary set of vertices, such that

- $V(H) \backslash \mathscr{L}$ is an independent set,
- $|\mathscr{L}|>N / 2-\sigma N$,
- $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u) \geq K$ for every $u \in \mathscr{L}$,
- the set $\mathscr{L}$ induces at least one edge in $H$,
- $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u)<(1+\sigma) K$ for every $u \in V(H) \backslash \mathscr{L}$.

Set $\mathscr{L}^{*}=\left\{u \in V(H): \operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u) \geq(1+\sigma) K / 2\right\}$.
Then there exist a matching $M$ and two adjacent vertices $A, B \in V(H)$ such that at least one of the following holds.

Case I For the vertex A it holds $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(A, V(M)) \geq K$ and for each edge $e \in M$ we have $|\mathrm{N}(A) \cap e| \leq 1$. For the vertex $B$ it holds $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}\left(B, V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}\right) \geq(1+\sigma) K / 2$.

Case II There exists a set $\mathscr{X}^{\prime} \subseteq V(H)$, with $\operatorname{deg}^{-\omega}(x, V(M)) \geq \operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(x)-2 \sigma N$ for all vertices $x \in$ $\mathscr{X}^{\prime}$. Furthermore, $A, B \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}$, and $\left|V\left(M^{\prime}\right) \backslash \mathscr{X}^{\prime}\right| \leq 1$, where $M^{\prime}=\{x y \in M: x, y \in$ $\left.\mathrm{N}\left(\mathscr{X}^{\prime}\right)\right\}$.

Moreover observe that each edge $e \in M$ intersects the set $\mathscr{L}$.


Figure 1: Two resulting matching structures from Proposition 6.4. Dashed lines represent no connections (in Case I), or sparse connections (in Case II).

Proof. Among all matchings satisfying the conclusion of the Gallai-Edmonds Matching Theorem, choose a matching $M_{0}$ that covers a maximum number of vertices from $V(H) \backslash \mathscr{L}^{*}$. Let $Q$ be the corresponding separator. Recall that $M_{0}$ is a $Q \leftrightarrow(V(H) \backslash Q)$-matching. Set $L_{0}=\mathscr{L} \backslash Q$ and $\mathscr{S}=V(H) \backslash \mathscr{L}$.

We distinguish three cases.

- There exists an $L_{0} \leftrightarrow L_{0}$ edge.

Set $\mathscr{X}^{\prime}=L_{0} \cup \mathrm{~N}\left(L_{0}\right) \backslash Q$ and let $A$ and $B$ be vertices of any $L_{0} \leftrightarrow L_{0}$ edge. Then $A$ and $B$ lie in the same component $C$ of $H-Q$. If $V\left(M_{0}\right) \cap V(C) \neq \emptyset$, then take $\{x\}=V\left(M_{0}\right) \cap V(C)$, and choose $x$ arbitrarily in $C$, otherwise. Since $C$ is factor critical, there exists a perfect matching $M_{1}$ in $C-x$. It is straightforward to check that the matching $M=M_{0} \cup M_{1}$ satisfies conditions of Case II.

$$
\text { - } L_{0}=\emptyset .
$$

Set $\mathscr{X}^{\prime}=V(H)$ and $M=M_{0}$. Let $A$ and $B$ be end-vertices of an arbitrary $\mathscr{L} \leftrightarrow \mathscr{L}$ edge. It is clear that $V\left(M^{\prime}\right) \backslash \mathscr{X}^{\prime}=\emptyset$. Since $Q \supseteq \mathscr{L},|\mathscr{L}| \geq N / 2-\sigma N$, and $|V(M)|=2|Q|$ it holds that all but at most $2 \sigma N$ vertices of $H$ are covered by $M$, thus for any vertex $x \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime}$, we have that $\operatorname{deg}^{-\omega}(x, V(M)) \geq \operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(x)-2 \sigma N s$.

- $L_{0}$ is an independent set and $L_{0} \neq \emptyset$.

First we observe that each component $C$ of $H-Q$ is a singleton. Indeed, since $\mathscr{S}$ and $L_{0}$ are independent all the edges in any matching in $C$ are in the form $\mathscr{S} \leftrightarrow L_{0}$. Since $C$ is factor critical, we have $\left|V(C-u) \cap L_{0}\right|=|V(C-u) \cap \mathscr{S}|$ for any vertex $u \in V(C)$. Thus $v(C)=1$. (Note that $M_{0}$ is thus maximum.) Set $M=M_{0}$.

Define $\tilde{L}=\left\{u \in \mathrm{~N}\left(L_{0}\right): \operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u) \geq K\right\}$. Observe that $\tilde{L} \subseteq Q$. We shall prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{L} \neq \emptyset \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

by contradiction. Assume that for every vertex $u \in \mathrm{~N}\left(L_{0}\right)$ it holds $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u)<K$. We get $\left|L_{0}\right| K \leq$ $\bar{e}^{\omega}\left(L_{0}, \mathrm{~N}\left(L_{0}\right)\right)<K\left|\mathrm{~N}\left(L_{0}\right)\right|$ implying $\left|L_{0}\right|<\left|\mathrm{N}\left(L_{0}\right)\right|$. From $\tilde{L}=\emptyset$ it follows that $\mathrm{N}\left(L_{0}\right) \cap \mathscr{L}=\emptyset$ and thus every vertex in $\mathrm{N}\left(L_{0}\right)$ is matched by $M$ to a distinct vertex in $L_{0}$, a contradiction.

We show that the graph $V(H)$ fulfills conditions of Case I. It suffices to find a vertex $B \in \mathrm{~N}\left(L_{0}\right)$ such that $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}\left(B, V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}\right) \geq(1+\sigma) K / 2$. The pair $(A, B)$, where $A \in \mathrm{~N}(B) \cap L_{0}$, satisfies conditions of Case I.

Define $X=V(H) \backslash\left(V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}\right)$. For contradiction, assume that for every $B \in \tilde{L}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}\left(B, V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}\right)<(1+\sigma) K / 2 \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

which yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(B, X)>(1-\sigma) K / 2 . \tag{6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

This implies that $M$ does not contain any edge with both end-vertices in $\mathscr{L}$. Indeed, suppose that such an edge $x y \in M$ exists. Then $x \in L_{0}$ and $y \in \tilde{L}$. By (6.3), $\operatorname{deg}^{-}(y, X)>(1-\sigma) K / 2$. In particular, there exists a vertex $p \in \mathrm{~N}_{X}(y)$. The matching $M_{1}=\{y p\} \cup M_{0} \backslash\{x y\}$ is a matching as in Gallai-Edmonds Matching Theorem (with separator $Q$ ) which covers more vertices of $V(H) \backslash \mathscr{L}^{*}$ than $M_{0}$ does. This contradicts the choice of $M_{0}$. Observe that for any vertex $u \in X$, we have $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u, V(M))=\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u)<(1+\sigma) K / 2$ and thus $\operatorname{deg}^{\omega}(u, \tilde{L})<(1+\sigma) K / 2$. We bound $\bar{e}^{\omega}(\tilde{L}, X)$ from both sides.

$$
(1-\sigma)|\tilde{L}| \frac{K}{2} \leq \bar{e}^{\omega}(\tilde{L}, X) \leq(1+\sigma)|X| \frac{K}{2},
$$

which yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\tilde{L}| \leq \frac{1+\sigma}{1-\sigma}|X| \tag{6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We use (6.2) to obtain bounds on $\bar{e}^{\omega}\left(Q, L_{0}\right)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|L_{0}\right| K \leq \bar{e}^{\omega}\left(Q, L_{0}\right) & =\bar{e}^{\omega}\left(\tilde{L} \cup(Q \backslash \tilde{L}), L_{0}\right) \\
& \leq(1+\sigma) \frac{K}{2}(|\tilde{L}|+|Q \backslash \mathscr{L}|) \\
& \leq(1+\sigma) \frac{K}{2}|\tilde{L}|+K|Q \backslash \mathscr{L}|
\end{aligned}
$$

which gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
2\left|L_{0}\right| \leq(1+\sigma)|\tilde{L}|+2|Q \backslash \mathscr{L}| . \tag{6.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Every vertex in $Q \backslash \mathscr{L}$ is matched to a vertex in $L_{0}$, and conversary, if a vertex in $L_{0}$ is matched, then it is matched to a vertex in $Q \backslash \mathscr{L}$. Therefore, $|Q \backslash \mathscr{L}|=\left|L_{0} \cap V(M)\right|$. Combined with (6.5)
we have that $2\left|L_{0} \backslash V(M)\right| \leq(1+\sigma)|\tilde{L}|$. Plugging (6.4) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
2\left|L_{0} \backslash V(M)\right| \leq \frac{(1+\sigma)^{2}}{1-\sigma}|X| . \tag{6.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

From $|\mathscr{L}|>|V(H) \backslash \mathscr{L}|-2 \sigma N$ we get $\left|L_{0} \backslash V(M)\right| \geq|X|-2 \sigma N$ (Recall that any edge of $M$ has one end-vertex in $\mathscr{L}$ and the other one in $V(H) \backslash \mathscr{L}$ ). Together with (6.6) we obtain

$$
\frac{(1+\sigma)^{2}}{1-\sigma}|X| \geq 2|X|-4 \sigma N
$$

yielding

$$
\frac{4 \sigma N}{1-3 \sigma} \geq|X|
$$

A contradiction with (6.3), (6.1), and the bound on $\sigma$.

### 6.4 Embedding lemmas

In this section, we introduce some tools for embedding a forest in one regular pair. Similar results are folklore, however we prove them tailed to our needs. Lemma 6.5 describes sufficient conditions for embedding a rooted tree in a regular pair.

Lemma 6.5. Let $(t, r)$ be a rooted tree, and $d>2 \varepsilon>0$. Let $(X, Y)$ be an $\varepsilon$-regular pair with $|X|=$ $|Y|=s$ and density $\mathrm{d}(X, Y) \geq d$. Let $P^{\prime} \subseteq P \subseteq X$ and $Q^{\prime} \subseteq Q \subseteq Y$ be such that $\min \{|P|,|Q|\} \geq \Delta$ and $\max \left\{\left|P^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q^{\prime}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$, where $\Delta=\frac{\varepsilon s+v(t)}{d-2 \varepsilon}$. Then there exists an embedding $\phi$ of $t$ in $P \cup Q$ such that the root $r$ is mapped to $P^{\prime} \cup Q^{\prime}$. The following two further requirements can be also fulfilled.

1. If $\left|P \backslash P^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta$, we can ensure that $\phi(V(t) \backslash\{r\}) \cap P^{\prime}=\emptyset$, and similarly, if $\left|Q \backslash Q^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta$, we can ensure that $\phi(V(t) \backslash\{r\}) \cap Q^{\prime}=\emptyset$.
2. If $\left|P^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta$ we can can prescribe the vertex $r$ to be mapped to $P^{\prime}$. If $\left|Q^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta$ we can can prescribe the vertex $r$ to be mapped to $Q^{\prime}$.

Proof. Without loss of generality assume that $\left|P^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta$. Choose an auxiliary set $S_{P} \subseteq P$ with $\left|S_{P}\right|=\Delta$ subject to $\left|S_{P} \cap P^{\prime}\right|$ being minimal. In particular, we have $S_{P} \subseteq P \backslash P^{\prime}$, if $\left|P \backslash P^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta$. Similarly, choose a set $S_{Q} \subseteq Q$ with $\left|S_{Q}\right|=\Delta$ with respect to $\left|S_{Q} \cap Q^{\prime}\right|$ being minimal. The sets $S_{P}$ and $S_{Q}$ are significant. Choose a vertex $v \in P^{\prime}$ which is typical w.r.t. $S_{Q}$. There are at least $\left|P^{\prime}\right|-\varepsilon s>1$ such vertices. Set $\phi(r)=v$.

We inductively extend the embedding $\phi$, so that every vertex of $t$ which was mapped to $P$ is typical w.r.t. $S_{Q}$, and that every vertex which was mapped to $Q$ is typical w. r.t. $S_{P}$. We illustrate the inductive step by describing how to embed the neighborhood of a vertex $u$ which was already embedded in $P$. The case when $\phi(u) \in Q$ is analogous. Let $N \subseteq \mathrm{~N}(u)$ be the yet unembedded
neighbors of $u$. The vertex $\phi(u)$ has at least $(d-2 \varepsilon) \Delta \geq \varepsilon s+v(t)$ neighbors in $S_{Q}$. At least $|N|$ of them are typical w.r.t. $S_{P}$ and not yet used by $\phi$. We then map $N$ to these vertices.

Clearly, Part 1. was satisfied. In addition, Part 2. can also be fulfilled. Indeed, we only need to observe that if $\left|P^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta$, there is at least one vertex in $P^{\prime}$ which is typical w.r.t. $S_{Q}$. This vertex will be used for embedding the root $r$. The second condition of Part 2 is analogous.

For the proof of Proposition 4.4 (which is the key tool for proving Theorem 1.4), we need to embed the shrublets of the tree $T$ in an efficient way. To this end, we try to fill the clusters of the regular pair with the same speed. The following definition of $i$-packness formalizes this.

Let $i \in\{1,2\}$ and $X, Y, Z \subseteq V(G)$ be three disjoint subsets. We say that $U \subseteq X \cup Y$ is $i$-packed (with parameters $\lambda, \tau$ ) with respect to the head set $Z$ and with respect to the embedding sets $X$ and $Y$, if

$$
\min \{|X \cap U|,|Y \cap U|\} \geq \min \{i \mu, v\}-\lambda
$$

or

$$
||X \cap U|-|Y \cap U|| \leq \tau,
$$

where

$$
\mu=\min \{\operatorname{deg}(Z, X), \operatorname{deg}(Z, Y)\}, \text { and } v=\max \{\operatorname{deg}(Z, X), \operatorname{deg}(Z, Y)\} .
$$

If $U$ represents the vertices used by an embedding, then to keep $U$ 1-packed means that we have roughly the same amount of used vertices on both sides of $X$ and $Y$ until we have embedded roughly $2 \mu$ vertices. If we manage to keep $U 2$-packed, we have this "balance" for even longer.

The following embedding lemma allows us to "fill-up" a regular pair with a rooted forest. The lemma is divided into three parts to satisfy different embedding requirements of the proof of Proposition 4.4. The most important one is the "saving" Part 3. Having a cluster $Z$ and a regular pair $(X, Y)$, Part 1 ensures the embedding of a rooted forest $(F, R)$ mapping $R$ to $Z$ and $F-R$ to $X \cup Y$, provided that the order of $F$ is slightly less than $\operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)$. Part 3 allows us to embed even a larger forest $F$, under certain additional conditions.

Lemma 6.6. Let $(F, R)$ be a rooted tree with root $R$ such that each component of $F-R$ has order at most $\tau$. Let $X, Y, Z$ be three disjoint vertex sets, with $|X|=|Y|=s$, forming three $\varepsilon$-regular pairs. Assume that $\frac{e(X, Y)}{s^{2}} \geq d>2 \varepsilon$ and $\mathrm{d}(Z, X), \mathrm{d}(Z, Y) \in\{0\} \cup[d, 1]$. Set $\Delta=\frac{\varepsilon s+\tau}{d-2 \varepsilon}$. Let $U \subseteq X \cup Y$. In the following we write $F_{1}$ and $F_{2}$ for the vertices of $F-R$ with odd and even distance from $R$, respectively.

1. If $v(F)+|U| \leq \operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)-\lambda_{1}-\Delta-2 \varepsilon s$, where $\lambda_{1}=\Delta+\tau+3 \varepsilon s, U$ is 1-packed w. r.t. $Z$ (with parameters $\lambda_{1}$ and $\tau$ ), and $R$ is mapped to a vertex $r \in Z$ that is typical w. r.t. $X$ and w. r.t. $Y$, then the mapping of $R$ can be extended to an embedding $\varphi$ of $F$ such that (cl) $\varphi(V(F-R)) \subseteq(X \cup Y) \backslash U$,
(c2) each vertex of $F_{1}$ is mapped to a vertex which has at least $(d-2 \varepsilon)|Z|$ neighbors in $Z$, and
(c3) the set $U \cup \varphi(V(F-R))$ is 1-packed (with parameters $\lambda_{1}$ and $\tau$ ) w. r.t. the head set $Z$ and the embedding sets $X$ and $Y$.
2. If $\max \left\{\left|F_{1}\right|,\left|F_{2}\right|\right\}+|X \cap U| \leq \operatorname{deg}(Z, X)-\lambda_{1}-\Delta-\varepsilon s$, $U$ is 1-packed (with parameters $\lambda_{1}=$ $\Delta+\tau+3 \varepsilon s$ and $\tau)$ w. r.t. the head set $Z$ and the embedding sets $X$ and $Y$, and $R$ is mapped to a vertex $r \in Z$ that is typical w.r.t. $X$ and w.r.t. $Y$, then the mapping of $R$ can be extended to an embedding $\varphi$ of $F$ such that (c1), (c2), and (c3) hold.
3. If $\operatorname{deg}(Z, X) \in[\eta s,(1-\eta) s]$, where $\eta s \geq 12 \lambda_{2}$, and $\lambda_{2}=2 \Delta+7 \varepsilon s+4 \tau$, $U$ is 2 -packed w. r.t. $Z$ (with parameter $\lambda_{2}$ and $\tau$ ), each component of $F-R$ has at least two vertices, $R$ is mapped to a vertex $r \in Z$ that is typical w. r.t. $X \backslash U$ and w. r.t. $Y \backslash U$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
v(F)+|U| \leq \operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)+\frac{\eta s}{4}, \tag{6.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

then the mapping of $R$ can be extended to an embedding $\varphi$ of $F$ such that (c1), (c2), and
(d) $U \cup \varphi(V(F-R))$ is 2-packed w.r.t. $Z$ (with parameters $\lambda_{2}$ and $\tau$ )

## hold.

Proof. Set $\mu=\min \{\operatorname{deg}(Z, X), \operatorname{deg}(Z, Y)\}$ and $v=\max \{\operatorname{deg}(Z, X), \operatorname{deg}(Z, Y)\}$. We split the embedding of the forest $F-R$ into $\ell$ steps, where $\ell$ is the number of components of $F-R$. In each step $i$, we embed a component $t_{i}$ of $F-R$ in $(X \cup Y) \backslash\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)$, where $U_{i}=\varphi\left(\bigcup_{j<i} V\left(t_{j}\right)\right)$ is the image of trees embedded in previous steps. The component $t_{i}$ is a tree, we write $r_{i}$ for its root, $\left\{r_{i}\right\}=V\left(t_{i}\right) \cap \mathrm{N}(R)$. Moreover, we assume that the trees $t_{i}$ are ordered so that $t_{1}, \ldots, t_{\ell_{1}}$ are trees of order at most two, $t_{\ell_{1}+1}, \ldots, t_{\ell_{2}}$ are stars of order at least three with their centers in the roots of the components and $t_{\ell_{2}+1}, \ldots, t_{\ell}$ are trees which are not stars centered in the roots $r_{i}$. This ordering is unnecessarily in the proof of Parts 1,2 , we only use it in the embedding described in Part 3. Observe that the assumptions of Part 3 assert that all tree $t_{i}, i \in\left[\ell_{1}\right]$ have order exactly two. For step $i$, set $P_{i}=X \backslash\left(U \cup U_{i} \cup B\right)$, and $Q_{i}=Y \backslash\left(U \cup U_{i} \cup B\right)$, where $B$ is the set of vertices in $X \cup Y$ which are not typical w. r. t. the set $Z$. We have $\max \{|X \cap B|,|Y \cap B|\} \leq \varepsilon s$. Define $P_{i}^{\prime}=P_{i} \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)$ and $Q_{i}^{\prime}=Q_{i} \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)$.

Part 1. In each step $i$, the embedding will satisfy conditions (c1) $)_{i}$, c 2$)_{i}$, and (c3) $)_{i}$. These conditions are modified versions of (c1), (c2), and (c3), where we consider $U \cup U_{i}$ instead of $U$ and $\varphi\left(t_{i}\right)$ instead of $\varphi(V(F-R))$. Conditions (c1) $)_{0}$, (c2) $)_{0}$, and (c3) $)_{0}$ are clearly met. We shall verify $(\mathrm{c} 1)_{i},(\mathrm{c} 2)_{i}$, and (c3 $)_{i}$ inductively at the end of each step $i$. First we claim that $\max \left\{\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$. This is implied by the following chain of inequalities.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|P_{i}^{\prime} \cup Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|=\operatorname{deg}\left(r, P_{i} \cup Q_{i}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)-\left|U \cup U_{i}\right|-|B|-4 \varepsilon s \geq \lambda_{1}+\Delta-3 \varepsilon s>2 \Delta . \tag{6.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Second, we claim that $\min \left\{\left|P_{i}\right|,\left|Q_{i}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$. If this is not the case,

$$
\max \left\{\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|,\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|\right\} \geq s-\Delta-\varepsilon s \geq v-\Delta-\varepsilon s
$$

Now as $U \cup U_{i}$ is 1-packed,

$$
\min \left\{\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|,\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right| \geq \mu-\lambda_{1},\right.
$$

or

$$
\min \left\{\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|,\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right| \geq v-\Delta-\varepsilon s-\tau\right.
$$

In both cases, we obtain that $\left|U \cup U_{i}\right|>\operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)-\lambda_{1}-\Delta-\varepsilon s$, a contradiction. Thus by Lemma 6.5, we can embed the tree $t_{i}$. If $\min \left\{\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$, we embed $t_{i}$ in $P_{i} \cup Q_{i}$ using Lemma 6.5, Part 2, so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right)\right|-\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right)\right|\right| \leq \max \left\{| | X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\left|-\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|\right|, \tau\right\} \tag{6.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Inequality (6.9) ensures that Property (c3) $)_{i}$ holds. There is nothing to prove if

$$
\begin{equation*}
\min \left\{\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right)\right|,\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right)\right|\right\} \geq \min \{\operatorname{deg}(Z, X), \operatorname{deg}(Z, Y)\}-\lambda_{1} \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

So, suppose that (6.10) does not hold. We show that $\min \left\{\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$. Then by (6.9) and by the fact that $U \cup U_{i}$ is 1-packed, we obtain that $\left|\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right)\right|-\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right)\right|\right| \leq \tau$. Assume for contradiction and without loss of generality that $\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|<\Delta$. Then

$$
\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right| \geq \operatorname{deg}(r, X)-\Delta-|B \cap X| \geq \mu-\lambda_{1}+\tau
$$

As $U \cup U_{i}$ is 1-packed, we obtain (6.10), a contradiction to our assumption. Properties (c1) $)_{i}$ and (c2) $)_{i}$ follow from the fact that $P_{i}$ is disjoint from $U \cup U_{i}$ and $B$.

Part 2. The proof goes in a similar spirit as in Part 1. We embed sequentially the components $t_{i}$ of $F-R$ using Lemma 6.5. In each step, vertices of $V\left(t_{i}\right) \cap F_{1}$ are mapped to $N(A) \cap(X \cup Y) \backslash$ $\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)$ so that $U \cup U_{i}$ remains 1-balanced.

Part 3. In each step $i$ of the embedding we require the following four invariants to hold.
(P1) $U \cup U_{i+1}$ is 2-packed (with parameters $\lambda_{2}$ and $\tau$ ).
(P2) If $\left|P_{i} \backslash P_{i}^{\prime}\right|>\Delta$, then the tree $t_{i}$ is embedded so that $\varphi\left(V\left(t_{i}\right) \backslash\left\{r_{i}\right\}\right) \cap \mathbf{N}(r) \cap X=\emptyset$. Similarly, if $\left|Q_{i} \backslash Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|>\Delta$, then $\varphi\left(V\left(t_{i}\right) \backslash\left\{r_{i}\right\}\right) \cap \mathrm{N}(r) \cap Y=\emptyset$.
(P3) If $\min \left\{\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$, then $\|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap X\left|-\left|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap Y\right|\right| \leq \max \left\{\tau, \|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap X \mid-\right.$ $\left.\left|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap Y\right| \mid\right\}$.
(P4) If $\min \left\{\left|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap X\right|,\left|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap Y\right|\right\}<\min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}$, then $\min \left\{\left|P_{i+1}^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q_{i+1}^{\prime}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$.

Properties (P1), (P2), (P3), and (P4) are clearly met at step $i=0$. Assume that (P1), (P2), (P3), and (P4) hold in the step $i-1$. We first prove the following auxiliary claims
( $\alpha$ ) $\max \left\{\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$, and
$(\beta) \min \left\{\left|P_{i}\right|,\left|Q_{i}\right|\right\} \geq \Delta$.
We prove $(\alpha)$ by contradiction. Suppose that $\max \left\{\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|,\left|Q_{i}^{\prime}\right|\right\}<\Delta$. We claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\min \left\{\left|X \backslash\left(U \cup U_{i} \cup \mathrm{~N}(r)\right)\right|,\left|Y \backslash\left(U \cup U_{i} \cup \mathrm{~N}(r)\right)\right|\right\} \geq \Delta+\varepsilon s . \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose that (6.11) does not hold. Assume without loss of generality that $\left|X \backslash\left(U \cup U_{i} \cup \mathrm{~N}(r)\right)\right|<$ $\Delta+\varepsilon s$. Recall that $\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|<\Delta$. Thus we have $\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|>s-2 \Delta-2 \varepsilon s$. The fact that $U \cup$ $U_{i}$ is 2-packed implies that $\left|U \cup U_{i}\right| \geq s+\min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}-2 \Delta-2 \varepsilon s>\operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)+\frac{\eta s}{2}$, a contradiction. Inequality (6.11) implies by ( $\mathbf{P} 2$ ) that only the roots of the trees $t_{j}(j<i)$ were embedded in $\mathrm{N}(r)$ and thus $\left|U_{i} \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)\right| \leq\left|U_{i}\right| / 2 \leq v(F) / 2$ (recall that $v\left(t_{j}\right) \geq 2$ for all $j<i$ ). We have thus

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|P_{i}^{\prime}\right|+\left|Q_{i}^{\prime}\right| & \geq \mathrm{d}(Z, X)|X \backslash U|+\mathrm{d}(Z, Y)|Y \backslash U|-\left|U_{i} \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)\right|-6 \varepsilon s \\
& \geq \operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)-\frac{v(F)}{2}-\mathrm{d}(Z, X)|X \cap U|-\mathrm{d}(Z, Y)|Y \cap U|-6 \varepsilon s \\
& \stackrel{(6.7)}{\geq}(\mathrm{d}(Z, X)+\mathrm{d}(Z, Y)) \frac{s}{2}+(1 / 2-\mathrm{d}(Z, X))|X \cap U|+(1 / 2-\mathrm{d}(Z, Y))|Y \cap U|-\frac{\eta s}{6} . \tag{6.12}
\end{align*}
$$

We write $R H S$ to denote the right-hand side of (6.12). We bound $R H S$ in two cases separately, based on the value of $d(Z, Y)$.

- $\mathrm{d}(Z, Y) \geq 1 / 2$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
R H S & \geq(\mathrm{d}(Z, X)+\mathrm{d}(Z, Y)) s / 2+(1 / 2-\mathrm{d}(Z, X))|X \cap U|+(1 / 2-\mathrm{d}(Z, Y)) s-\frac{\eta s}{6} \\
& =(\mathrm{d}(Z, X)-\mathrm{d}(Z, Y)) s / 2+(1 / 2-\mathrm{d}(Z, X))|X \cap U|+s / 2-\frac{\eta s}{6} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~d}(Z, X)|X \backslash U|+\frac{1}{2}(1-\mathrm{d}(Z, X))|X \cap U|+(1-\mathrm{d}(Z, Y)) s / 2-\frac{\eta s}{6} \\
& \geq \frac{\eta s}{12},
\end{aligned}
$$

a contradiction.

- $\mathrm{d}(Z, Y) \leq 1 / 2$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
R H S & \geq \mathrm{d}(Z, X) s / 2+(1 / 2-\mathrm{d}(Z, X))|X \cap U|-\frac{\eta s}{6} \\
& =\frac{1}{2}(1-\mathrm{d}(Z, X))|X \cap U|+\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~d}(Z, X)|X \backslash U|-\frac{\eta s}{6} \\
& \geq \frac{\eta s}{12},
\end{aligned}
$$

a contradiction.
We now turn to proving $(\beta)$. If $(\beta)$ does not hold, then $\max \left\{\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|,\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|\right\} \geq$ $s-\Delta-\varepsilon s$. As $U \cup U_{i}$ is 2-packed $\min \left\{\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|,\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|\right\} \geq s-\Delta-\varepsilon s-\tau$, or $\min \{\mid X \cap$ $\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\left|,\left|Y \cap\left(U \cup U_{i}\right)\right|\right\} \geq \min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}$. In both cases, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|U \cup U_{i}\right| & \geq s+\min \{2 \mu, v\}-\Delta-\varepsilon s-\lambda_{2} \\
& \geq \operatorname{deg}(Z, X \cup Y)+\eta s-\Delta-\varepsilon s-\lambda_{2},
\end{aligned}
$$

a contradiction with the bound (6.7), as $\eta s-\Delta-\varepsilon s-\lambda_{2}>\frac{\eta s}{4}$.
Having proved that $(\alpha)$ and $(\beta)$ hold, we may use Lemma 6.5 in order to embed $t_{i}$ in $P_{i} \cup Q_{i}$. If $\min \left\{\left|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap X\right|,\left|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap Y\right|\right\} \geq \min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}$ we use only Part 1. If $\min \left\{\mid\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap\right.$ $X\left|,\left|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap Y\right|\right\}<\min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}$, we use Parts 1 and 2. Property (P4) for $i-1$ implies that we have the choice or mapping $r_{i}$ to $P_{i}^{\prime}$ or to $Q_{i}^{\prime}$. We choose the side so that $\|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap X \mid-$ $\left|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap Y\right| \mid \leq \max \left\{\tau, \|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap X\left|-\left|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap Y\right|\right|\right\}$, and if $v\left(t_{i}\right)=2$, we map $r_{i}$ to the opposite cluster to the one where lies $\varphi\left(r_{i-1}\right)$.

The embedding of $t_{i}$ clearly satisfies (P1), (P2) and (P3). To prove that the embedding of $t_{i}$ satisfies also ( $\mathbf{P 4}$ ), we need the following auxiliary claim.

Claim. If $\min \left\{\left|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap X\right|,\left|\left(U \cup U_{i}\right) \cap Y\right|\right\}<\min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}$, then $\left|\varphi\left(\left\{r_{1}, \ldots, r_{i}\right\}\right) \cap X\right| \leq$ $\left|U_{i+1} \cap X\right| / 2+\tau+1$ and $\left|\varphi\left(\left\{r_{1}, \ldots, r_{i}\right\}\right) \cap Y\right| \leq\left|U_{i+1} \cap Y\right| / 2+\tau+1$.

The proof of the claim is postponed to the end of the inductive step.
We prove Property ( $\mathbf{P 4}$ ) by contradiction, so assume that $\min \left\{\left|\left(U \cup U_{i-1}\right) \cap X\right|, \mid\left(U \cup U_{i-1}\right) \cap\right.$ $Y \mid\}<\min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}$ and that $\left|P_{i+1}^{\prime}\right|<\Delta$ (the case when $\left|Q_{i+1}^{\prime}\right|<\Delta$ is proved analogously). We claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|P_{i+1} \backslash P_{i+1}^{\prime}\right| \geq \Delta+s-\min \{2 \mu, v\}+6 \varepsilon s+3 \tau>\Delta \tag{6.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, otherwise $\left|X \cap\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right)\right|>s-\left|P_{i+1} \backslash P_{i+1}^{\prime}\right|-\Delta-\varepsilon s \geq \min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}+\tau$. Property (P1) implies that $\min \left\{\left|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap X\right|,\left|\left(U \cup U_{i+1}\right) \cap Y\right|\right\}>\min \{2 \mu, v\}-\lambda_{2}$, a contradiction with our assumption. This settles (6.13). The property ( $\mathbf{P 2}$ ), together with Inequality (6.13) and Part 1 of Lemma 6.5, implies that only the roots of the trees $t_{j}, j \leq i$ were mapped to $X \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)$, i.e.,
$U_{i+1} \cap X \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)=\varphi(\mathrm{N}(R)) \cap X$. By the auxiliary claim, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|U_{i+1} \cap X \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)\right|=\left|\varphi\left(\left\{r_{1}, \ldots, r_{i}\right\}\right) \cap X\right| \leq\left|U_{i+1} \cap X\right| / 2+\tau+1 . \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, using (6.13), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|U_{i+1} \cap X\right| & \leq|X \backslash U|-\left|P_{i+1} \backslash P_{i+1}^{\prime}\right| \\
& \leq \min \{2 \mu, v\}-|X \cap U|-\Delta-6 \varepsilon s-3 \tau \\
& \leq 2 \mathrm{~d}(Z, X)|X \backslash U|-\Delta-6 \varepsilon s-3 \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

Together with the assumption $\left|P_{i+1}^{\prime}\right|<\Delta$, this yields the following inequality.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|U_{i+1} \cap X \cap \mathrm{~N}(r)\right| & \geq|\mathrm{N}(r) \cap(X \backslash U)|-\Delta-\varepsilon s \\
& \geq \mathrm{d}(Z, X)|X \backslash U|-\Delta-3 \varepsilon s \\
& >\left|U_{i+1} \cap X\right| / 2+\tau+1,
\end{aligned}
$$

a contradiction to (6.14). Let us now prove the auxiliary claim.
Proof of the auxiliary claim. We alternated the embedding of the roots $r_{j}, j \leq \min \left\{i, \ell_{1}\right\}$ between $X$ and $Y$. This ensures that for $j \leq \min \left\{i, \ell_{1}\right\}$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\varphi\left(\left\{r_{1}, \ldots, r_{j}\right\}\right) \cap X\right| \leq\left|U_{\min \left\{i, \ell_{1}\right\}+1} \cap X\right| / 2+1 \text { and } \\
& \left|\varphi\left(\left\{r_{1}, \ldots, r_{j}\right\}\right) \cap Y\right| \leq\left|U_{\min \left\{i, \ell_{1}\right\}+1} \cap Y\right| / 2+1, \tag{6.15}
\end{align*}
$$

proving the claim for $i \leq \ell_{1}$. Thus we assume that $i>\ell_{1}$. Denote by $\Gamma_{i}$ the roots of the the trees $t_{j}$ for $j \in\left\{\ell_{1}+1, \ldots, \min \left\{i, \ell_{2}\right\}\right\}$. Then set $X_{1}=X \cap \varphi\left(\Gamma_{i}\right), X_{2}=X \cap \varphi\left(\mathrm{~N}_{T}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right)\right) \cap V\left(T\left(\downarrow \Gamma_{i}\right)\right)$, and similarly $Y_{1}=Y \cap \varphi\left(\Gamma_{i}\right)$ and $Y_{2}=Y \cap \varphi\left(\mathrm{~N}_{T}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right)\right) V\left(T\left(\downarrow \Gamma_{i}\right)\right)$. Thus the sets $X_{1}, X_{2}, Y_{1}, Y_{2}$ form a partition of the set $U_{\min \left\{i, \ell_{2}\right\}+1} \backslash U_{\ell_{1}+1}$. As all trees under consideration have order at least 3, observe that $2\left|X_{1}\right| \leq\left|Y_{2}\right|$ and $2\left|Y_{1}\right| \leq\left|X_{2}\right|$. As $U$ and $U_{\min \left\{i, \ell_{2}\right\}+1}$ are 2-packed and $\left|U_{\ell_{1}} \cap X\right|=$ $\left|U_{\ell_{1}} \cap Y\right|$, we know that $\left|\left|X_{1} \cup X_{2}\right|-\left|Y_{1} \cup Y_{2}\right|\right| \leq 2 \tau$. Then

$$
\left|X_{1}\right|+\left|X_{2}\right|+2 \tau \geq\left|Y_{1}\right|+\left|Y_{2}\right| \geq\left|Y_{2}\right| \geq 2\left|X_{1}\right| .
$$

This implies that $\left|X_{2}\right|+2 \tau \geq\left|X_{1}\right|$. The same holds for $Y_{1}$ and $Y_{2}$. Together with (6.15), this leads to the desired inequalities, if $i \leq \ell_{2}$. To see that the claim also holds for $i>\ell_{2}$, it is enough to realize that for $j>\ell_{2}$, when embedding the root $r_{j}$ of the tree $t_{j}$ in a set $C \in\{X, Y\}$, at least one vertex of $t_{j}-r_{j}$ is also mapped to $C$.

It remains to check whether the embedding $\varphi$ of $F-R$ satisfies (c1), (c2), and (d). Each component was mapped to $P_{i} \cup Q_{i}$, which is disjoint with the set $U$ and contains only vertices
typical w.r.t. Z. This ensures Properties (c1) and (c2). Property (d) follows from the way we utilized property ( $\mathbf{( P 4 )}$ during embedding via Lemma 6.5 Part 2.

## 7 Proof of Proposition 4.4

Proof. Set $\eta$ so that $\sigma \ll \eta \ll \omega$, and $\beta, \gamma, \alpha$ so that

$$
0<\beta \ll \gamma \ll \alpha \ll \sigma .
$$

Let $n_{0}$ (the minimal order of the graph) and $\Pi_{1}$ (the upper bound for the number of clusters) be the numbers given by the Regularity Lemma 6.2 for input parameters $\beta$ (for precision), $\Pi_{0}=2 / \beta$ (for minimum number of clusters) and 4 (for the number of pre-partition classes).

Let $G$ be a graph of order $n \geq n_{0}$ and the set $\bar{V} \subseteq V$ satisfying the assumptions of Proposition 4.4.

Prepartition the vertex-set $V$ into $\bar{V} \cap L, \bar{V} \cap S, L \backslash \bar{V}$, and $S \backslash \bar{V}$. By the Regularity Lemma 6.2, there exists a partition $V=C_{0} \cup C_{1} \cup \cdots \cup C_{N}$ satisfying the following.

- $\Pi_{0} \leq N \leq \Pi_{1}$,
- $\left|C_{i}\right|=\left|C_{j}\right|=s$, for any $i, j \in[N]$,
- $\left|C_{0}\right| \leq \beta n$,
- all but at most $\beta N^{2}$ pairs $\left(C_{i}, C_{j}\right)$ are $\beta$-regular,
- if $C_{i} \cap L \neq \emptyset$, then $C_{i} \subseteq L$, for any $i \in[N]$, and
- if $C_{i} \cap \bar{V} \neq \emptyset$, then $C_{i} \subseteq \bar{V}$, for any $i \in[N]$.

Let $G_{\gamma}$ denote the subgraph of $G$ obtained from $G$ by deleting the edges incident to $C_{0}$, contained in some $C_{i}$, lying between $V \backslash \bar{V}$ and $\bar{V}$, or between pairs that are irregular or of density smaller than $\gamma^{2} / 2$. Let $\left(\mathbf{G}, \operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(\cdot, \cdot)\right)$ denote the weighted cluster graph induced by $G_{\gamma}$, i. e., $\mathbf{G}$ has order $N$, with vertex-set $V(\mathbf{G})=\left\{C_{1}, \ldots, C_{N}\right\}$ and edge-set

$$
E(\mathbf{G})=\left\{C D:(C, D) \text { is an } \beta \text {-regular pair with density at least } \gamma^{2} / 2\right\},
$$

with the weight function $\operatorname{deg}: E(\mathbf{G}) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, defined by $\operatorname{deg}(C D)=\operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(C, D)$. Denote by $\mathscr{L}$ the set of clusters contained in $L \cap \bar{V}$ which have large average degree in $\bar{V}$,

$$
\mathscr{L}=\left\{C \in V(\mathbf{G}): C \subseteq L \cap \bar{V}, \operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(C, \bar{V}) \geq k-\gamma n\right\} .
$$

We write $\bar{N}$ to denote the number of clusters in $\bar{V}$. Observe that $|\mathscr{L}| \geq(1-\sigma) \bar{N} / 2-\gamma N \geq$ $\bar{N} / 2-\sigma \bar{N}$. Most of the clusters $V(\mathbf{G})$ formed by vertices of $L \cap \bar{V}$ are in $\mathscr{L}$. From Assumption 4.6, there are at most

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \gamma N \tag{7.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

clusters $C \in V(\mathbf{G}) \backslash \mathscr{L}$ with $C \subseteq \bar{V}$ such that $\operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(C, V(\mathbf{G}) \backslash \mathscr{L})>\gamma n$. Let $\mathbf{H}$ be the subgraph of $\mathbf{G}$ induced by clusters contained in $\bar{V}$ such that all edges induced by the set $\left\{C \in \mathbf{G}: C \subseteq \bar{V} \backslash \bigcup_{D \in \mathscr{L}} D\right\}$ are removed. The weights of the edges in $\mathbf{H}$ are inherited from $\mathbf{G}$.

### 7.1 Matching structure in the cluster graph

If $G$ satisfies the Special Case with parameter $c_{\mathbf{S}}$ (considering the set $\bar{V}$ ), then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$ by Proposition 4.2. In the rest of the proof, we thus assume that $e(G[\bar{V} \cap L]) \geq c_{\mathbf{S}} n^{2}$, and thus $e\left(G_{\gamma}[\bar{V} \cap L]\right) \geq \frac{c_{\mathbf{s}}}{2} n^{2}$, implying that $\mathscr{L}$ induces at least one edge in $\mathbf{G}$. This edge is an edge in $\mathbf{H}$ also. The weighted graph $\left(\mathbf{H}, \operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}\right)$ satisfies all the conditions of Proposition 6.4 (with parameters $\sigma$ and $K=k-\gamma n$ ). This ensures that one of the two specific matching structures in $\mathbf{H}$ exists. Together with (7.1), this yields the existence of one of the following two configurations in the cluster graph $\mathbf{G}$.

Case I: There are two adjacent clusters $A, B$ and a matching $M$ in $\mathbf{G}$ such that

- $\operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(A, V(M)) \geq k-\gamma n$,
- each edge $e \in M$ intersects the neighbourhood of $A$ in at most one cluster, and
- $\operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}\left(B, V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}\right) \geq(1+\sigma / 2) \frac{k}{2}$, where $\mathscr{L}^{*}=\left\{C \in V(\mathbf{G}): \operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(C) \geq(1+\sigma / 2) \frac{k}{2}\right\}$.

Case II: There exist a set of clusters $\mathscr{X}^{\prime} \subseteq V(\mathbf{G})$, two adjacent clusters $A, B$, and a matching $M$ in G such that

- $A, B \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}$,
- $\left|V\left(M^{\prime}\right) \backslash \mathscr{X}^{\prime}\right| \leq 1$, where $M^{\prime}=\left\{C D \in M: C, D \in \mathrm{~N}\left(\mathscr{X}^{\prime}\right)\right\}$,
- all but at most $3 \gamma N$ clusters $C \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime}$ satisfy $\operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(C, V(M)) \geq \operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}(C)-3 \sigma n$,
- and each edge $e \in M$ intersects $\mathscr{L}$.

In the rest of the thesis the average degree deg will always be associated with the underlying graph $G_{\gamma}$, i.e., deg is an abbraviation for $\operatorname{deg}_{G_{\gamma}}$.

Let $\tilde{M} \subseteq M$ be the maximal submatching of $M$ not covering $A$ nor $B$. Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be any tree with $k$ edges. Trivially, $|\tilde{M}| \geq|M|-2$. Choose a root $R \in V(T)$ and cut the tree $T$ as in Section 6.2 in order to obtain a switched $\tau$-fine partition $\left(W_{A}, W_{B}, \mathscr{D}_{A}, \mathscr{D}_{B}\right)$, with $\tau=\beta k / \Pi_{1}$.

### 7.2 Case I

Denote by $\mathscr{T}_{F}$ the components of $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ consisting of interior subtrees and by $\mathscr{T}_{A}$ the ones consisting of end subtrees of $\mathscr{D}_{A}$. Denote by $T_{F}$ the forest induced by the components in $\mathscr{T}_{F}$, by $T_{A}$ the forest induced by the components in $\mathscr{T}_{A}$ and by $T_{B}$ the forest induced by the components in $\mathscr{D}_{B}$. Recall that $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ consists only of end subtrees. If $\mathscr{D}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}}$-unbalanced, then $T \subseteq G$, as shown by Proposition 4.3. Thus we may assume that $\mathscr{T}_{F} \cup \mathscr{T}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}}$-balanced.

We partition each cluster $C \in V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}$ so that the partition defines two disjoint sets $M^{F}$ and $M^{B}$ of vertices of $G$, such that $M^{F}, M^{B} \subseteq \bigcup\{C \in V(\tilde{M})\}$. The embedding $\varphi: V(T) \rightarrow V$ of the tree $T$ is defined in three phases. In the first phase, we embed the subtree $T^{\prime}=T\left[W_{A} \cup W_{B} \cup V\left(T_{F} \cup\right.\right.$ $\left.\left.T_{B}^{M}\right)\right]$, where $T_{B}^{M} \subseteq T_{B}$ will be defined later. The forest $T_{F}$ is embedded in $M^{F}$ and the forest $T_{B}^{M}$ in $M^{B}$. In the second phase, we embed $T_{B}^{L}=T_{B}-V\left(T_{B}^{M}\right)$ in $\bigcup\left\{C \in\left(\mathscr{L}^{*} \backslash V(M)\right) \cup \mathrm{N}\left(\mathscr{L}^{*}\right)\right\}$. In the last phase we embed $T_{A}$ in $\bigcup\{C \in V(\tilde{M})\}$. Thus we complete the embedding of $T$.

The difference between the presented proof of Theorem 1.4 and its approximate version Theorem 1.3 is that in the proof of Theorem 1.4 we have to fight to gain back small loses caused by the use of the Regularity Lemma. However, this is not necessary when we have the matching structure of Case I. Then, we are able to reduce the situation to the "approximate version", i.e., to the setting of similar nature as in Theorem 1.3.

We partition each cluster $C \in V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}$ into $C^{F}$ and $C^{B}$ in an arbitrary way so that $\left|C^{F}\right|=$ $(1-y)|C|$ and $\left|C^{B}\right|=y|C|$, where

$$
\begin{equation*}
y=\frac{v\left(T_{A} \cup T_{B}\right)}{k} \cdot \frac{1}{1+\sigma / 4}+\alpha \geq \frac{2 v\left(T_{B}\right)}{k} \cdot \frac{1}{1+\sigma / 4}+\alpha \tag{7.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set

$$
M^{B}=\bigcup_{C \in V(\tilde{M})} C^{B}, \quad M^{F}=\bigcup_{C \in V(\tilde{M})} C^{F}, \text { and } \quad \mathscr{L}^{B}=\bigcup_{C \in \mathscr{L}^{*} \backslash V(M)} C^{B} .
$$

Observe that $y \in(\alpha, 1-\alpha)$. Thus, for each $C \in V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}$, the sets $C^{B}$ and $C^{F}$ are significant. Observe also that the pairs $\left(C^{F}, D^{F}\right)$ and $\left(C^{B}, D^{B}\right)$ are $\beta / \alpha$-regular for every $C, D \in V(M) \cup \mathscr{L}^{*}$. Now,

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, M^{B} \cup \mathscr{L}^{B}\right) & \geq y(1+\sigma / 2) \frac{k}{2}-\beta n-4 s \\
& \stackrel{(7.2)}{\geq} \frac{1+\sigma / 2}{1+\sigma / 4} v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha \frac{k}{2}-\beta n-4 s \\
& >v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha \frac{k}{4} . \tag{7.3}
\end{align*}
$$

A similar calculation shows that for any cluster $D \in \mathscr{L}^{*}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(D, V \backslash\left(M^{F} \cup A \cup B\right)\right) \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha \frac{k}{4} \tag{7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

For cluster $A$, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, M^{F}\right) & \geq(1-y)(k-\gamma n)-\beta n-4 s \\
& \stackrel{(7.2)}{\geq} k-v\left(T_{A} \cup T_{B}\right) /(1+\sigma / 4)-\alpha k-\gamma n-\beta n-4 s \\
& \geq v\left(T_{F}\right)+v\left(T_{A} \cup T_{B}\right) \sigma / 8-2 \alpha n \\
& \geq \max \left\{\left|V\left(T_{F}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|,\left|V\left(T_{F}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|\right\}+\sigma c_{\mathbf{U}}^{2} k / 32-2 \alpha n, \tag{7.5}
\end{align*}
$$

where the last inequality follows from the fact that $\mathscr{T}_{F}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-balanced, or $\mathscr{T}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is. Let $\mathscr{T}_{B}^{M} \subseteq \mathscr{D}_{B}$ be a maximal subset of $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t \in \mathscr{T}_{B}^{M}} v(t) \leq \operatorname{deg}\left(B, M^{B}\right)-\frac{\alpha k}{8} . \tag{7.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $T_{B}^{M}$ be the forest formed by the trees of $\mathscr{T}_{B}^{M}$, let $\mathscr{T}_{B}^{L}=\mathscr{D}_{B} \backslash \mathscr{T}_{B}^{M}$ and $T_{B}^{L}$ be the forest formed by the trees in $\mathscr{T}_{B}^{L}$. Recall that $T^{\prime}=T\left[W_{A} \cup W_{B} \cup V\left(T_{F}\right) \cup V\left(T_{B}^{M}\right)\right]$.

Phase 1. In this phase, we embed the subtree $T^{\prime}$. The embedding of $T^{\prime}$ is devided into $w=\mid W_{A} \cup$ $W_{B} \mid$ steps. We label the vertices of $W_{A} \cup W_{B}$ as $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{w}$, indexing from the root $R$ downwards, i.e., in such way that $j_{1} \leq j_{2}$ whenever $x_{j_{1}} \succeq_{R} x_{j_{2}}$. In step $i \geq 1$, we shall take the vertex $x_{i}$ and define the embedding for $x_{i}$ and the shrublets hanging from $x_{i}$, i. e., we embed the tree $T_{i}$,

$$
T_{i}=T\left[\left\{x_{i}\right\} \cup \bigcup_{\imath \in\left[c_{i}\right]} V\left(P_{l}\right)\right],
$$

where $P_{1}, \ldots, P_{c_{i}}$ denotes the components $P$ of $T_{F} \cup T_{B}^{M}$ such that $\operatorname{Ch}\left(x_{i}\right) \cap V(P) \neq \emptyset$. The tree $T_{i}$ is a union of trees $t_{i}^{l}=T\left[\left\{x_{i}\right\} \cup V\left(P_{l}\right)\right]\left(\imath \in\left[c_{i}\right]\right)$. Set $V_{i}=\bigcup_{j<i} V\left(T_{j}\right)$ and $U_{i}=\varphi\left(V_{i}\right)$.

If $i>1$, let $p_{i}=\operatorname{Par}\left(x_{i}\right)$. During the embedding process we will keep the following three invariants in every step $i$.
(I1) The $U_{i} \cap\left(C^{F} \cup D^{F}\right)$ is 1-packed with parameters

$$
\lambda_{F}=\frac{\beta s^{\prime} / \alpha+\tau}{\gamma^{2} / 2-2 \beta / \alpha}+\tau+3 \beta s^{\prime} / \alpha \text { and } \tau, \text { where } s^{\prime}=(1-y) s
$$

with respect to the embedding sets $C^{F}$ and $D^{F}$ and the head set $A$ for each edge $C D \in \tilde{M}$,
(I2) The $U_{i} \cap\left(C^{B} \cup D^{B}\right)$ is 1-packed with parameters

$$
\lambda_{B}=\frac{\beta s^{\prime \prime} / \alpha+\tau}{\gamma^{2} / 2-2 \beta / \alpha}+\tau+3 \beta s^{\prime \prime} / \alpha \text { and } \tau, \text { where } s^{\prime \prime}=y s
$$

with respect to the embedding sets $C^{B}$ and $D^{B}$ and the head set $B$ for each edge $C D \in \tilde{M}$, and
(I3) if $i>1$, then the vertex $p_{i}$ was already embedded in some previous step so that $\mid \mathrm{N}\left(\varphi\left(p_{i}\right)\right) \cap$ $A \mid \geq \gamma^{2} s / 4$ (if $x_{i} \in W_{A}$ ), or $\left|\mathrm{N}\left(\varphi\left(p_{i}\right)\right) \cap B\right| \geq \gamma^{2} s / 4$ (if $x_{i} \in W_{B}$ ).

Say that a vertex is $A$-typical, if it is typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ sets $C^{F}, C \in V(\tilde{M})$, w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters $C \in V(\tilde{M})$, and w.r.t. the cluster $B$. All but at most $3 \sqrt{\beta}|A|$ vertices of cluster $A$ are $A$-typical. Say that a vertex is $B$-typical, if is is typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ sets $C^{B}, C \in V(\tilde{M})$, w.r.t. $\mathscr{L}^{B}$, and w.r.t. the cluster $A$. All but at most $3 \sqrt{\beta}|B|$ vertices of cluster $B$ are $B$-typical. The embedding $\varphi$ will be defined in such a way that $\varphi\left(W_{A}\right) \subseteq A$ and $\varphi\left(W_{B}\right) \subseteq B$. From the property of the switched $\tau$-fine partition $\left(W_{A}, W_{B}, \mathscr{D}_{A}, \mathscr{D}_{B}\right)$ we have $\max \left\{\left|W_{A}\right|,\left|W_{B}\right|\right\} \leq 12 k / \tau \ll \gamma^{2} s / 4$. Thus if the predecessor of a vertex $x_{i} \in W_{A}$ has at least $\gamma^{2} s / 4$ neighbours in $A$, then we have have enough candidates to choose an unused $A$-typical vertex from as $\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)$.

To define the embedding of the tree $T_{i}$ we first choose $\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)$. If $i=1$ then $x_{i}=R$, and we map $x_{i}$ to an arbitrary $A$-typical vertex in $A$ (if $R \in W_{A}$ ), or on an arbitrary $B$-typical vertex in $B$ (if $R \in W_{B}$ ). If $i>1$ choose for $\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)$ any $A$-typical vertex in $A \cap \mathrm{~N}\left(\varphi\left(p_{i}\right)\right)$ (if $x_{i} \in W_{A}$ ), or any $B$-typical vertex in $B \cap \mathrm{~N}\left(\varphi\left(p_{i}\right)\right)$ (if $x_{i} \in W_{B}$ ). This is possible by (I3).

Assume that $x_{i} \in W_{A}$. Then $V\left(T_{i}\right) \subseteq V\left(T_{F}\right)$. Set $\mathscr{C}_{i}=\left\{C \in V(\tilde{M}) \cap \mathrm{N}(A): \varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right.$ is typical w.r.t. $\left.C^{F}\right\}$. We deduce that

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{C \in \mathscr{C}_{i}} \operatorname{deg}\left(A, C^{F}\right)-\left|U_{i} \cap M^{F}\right| \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, M^{F}\right)-\sqrt{\beta} n-\left|V_{i} \cap V\left(T_{F}\right)\right| \\
\quad \begin{array}{l}
\quad(7.5) \\
\quad \max \left\{\left|V\left(T_{F}\right) \cap V\left(T_{\mathrm{o}}\right)\right|,\left|V\left(T_{F}\right) \cap V\left(T_{\mathrm{e}}\right)\right|\right\}-\left|V_{i} \cap V\left(T_{F}\right)\right|+\frac{\sigma}{8}\left(\frac{c_{\mathbf{U}}}{2}\right)^{2} \cdot k-2 \alpha n-\sqrt{\beta} n \\
\\
\quad \geq \max \left\{\left|V\left(T_{i}\right) \cap V\left(T_{\mathrm{o}}\right)\right|,\left|V\left(T_{i}\right) \cap V\left(T_{\mathrm{e}}\right)\right|\right\}+\alpha k .
\end{array}
\end{align*}
$$

We consider an auxiliary mapping $\zeta:\left[c_{i}\right] \rightarrow \tilde{M}$ which has the property that for any $X Y \in \tilde{M}, X \in \mathscr{C}_{i}$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{\imath \in \zeta^{-1}(X Y)} v\left(P_{\imath}\right)+\left|U_{i} \cap\left(X^{F} \cup Y^{F}\right)\right| \leq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, X^{F} \cup Y^{F}\right)-\lambda_{F} . \tag{7.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (7.7) such mapping $\zeta$ exists.
We embed the trees $t_{i}^{l}, \imath=1, \ldots, c_{i}$ using Lemma 6.6 Part 2. The setting for applying Lemma 6.6 is the following. The root of $t_{i}^{l}$ is the vertex $x_{i}$. The head set is the cluster $A$ and the embedding sets are the sets $X^{F}, Y^{F}$, where $X Y=\zeta(\imath)$. The set of "forbidden vertices" is $U_{i, \imath}=$
$\left(U_{i} \cup \bigcup_{\ell<l} \varphi\left(t_{i}^{\ell}\right) \cap\left(X^{F} \cup Y^{F}\right)\right.$. The set $U_{i, l}$ is 1-packed with parameters $\lambda$ and $\tau$, by induction. Now, Lemma 6.6 Part 1 allows us to embed the tree $t_{i}^{l}$ so that

- $\varphi\left(t_{i}^{l}\right) \subseteq\left(X^{F} \cup Y^{F}\right) \backslash U_{i, l}$,
- each vertex in $V\left(t_{i}^{l}\right)$ with odd distance from $x_{i}$ has at least $\gamma^{2} s / 4$ neighbors in $A$,
- the set $\left(U_{i} \cup \bigcup_{\ell \leq l} \varphi\left(t_{i}^{\ell}\right)\right) \cap\left(X^{F} \cup Y^{F}\right)$ is 1-packed with parameters $\lambda$ and $\tau$.

Observe that the last property is sufficient for our inductive assumption on the sets $U_{i, l}$, and also to prove invariant (I1). The second property ensures invariant (I3) to hold. Property (I2) is preserved.

In the case that $x_{i} \in W_{B}$, set $M_{i}=\left\{C^{B} D^{B}: C D \in \tilde{M}, \varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right.$ is typical w. r.t. both $C^{B}$ and $\left.D^{B}\right\}$. Similar calculations as above give

$$
\sum_{C^{B} D^{B} \in M_{i}} \operatorname{deg}\left(B,\left(C^{B} \cup D^{B}\right) \backslash U_{i}\right) \geq v\left(T_{i}\right)+\alpha k / 16
$$

We embed the trees $t_{i}^{l}, l=1, \ldots, c_{i}$ using Lemma 6.6 Part 1 in the sets $C^{B} \cup D^{B}\left(C D \in M_{i}\right)$ so that invariants (I1), (I1), and (I3) hold.

Phase 2. In this phase, we embed the yet unembedded shrublets adjacent to $W_{B}$ (i.e. $T_{B}^{L}$ ). We label the shrublets of $\mathscr{T}_{B}^{L}$ as $t_{1}, \ldots, t_{\left|\mathscr{T}_{B}^{L}\right|}$. In step $i \geq 1$, we define the embedding for shrublet $t_{i}$ in a suitable edge $C D \in E(\mathbf{G})$. Set $U_{i}=\varphi\left(V\left(T_{F} \cup T_{B}^{M}\right) \cup \bigcup_{j<i} V\left(t_{j}\right)\right)$. Let $x_{i} \in W_{B}$ be the parent of the root of the shrublet $t_{i}$. The vertex $\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)$ is typical w.r.t. $\mathscr{L}^{B}$ and hence by (7.3) and (7.6),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}\left(\varphi\left(x_{i}\right), \mathscr{L}^{B}\right) & \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(B, \mathscr{L}^{B}\right)-2 \beta n \\
& =\operatorname{deg}\left(B, M^{B} \cup \mathscr{L}^{B}\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, M^{B}\right)-2 \beta n \\
& \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k / 4-v\left(T_{B}^{M}\right)-\alpha k / 8-2 \beta n \\
& \geq v\left(T_{B}^{L}\right)+\alpha k / 16 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus there is a cluster $D \in \mathscr{L}^{*} \backslash V(M)$ containing a large unused neighbourhood of $\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)$. That is

$$
\left|\mathrm{N}\left(\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right) \cap D \backslash U_{i}\right| \geq \frac{\alpha k}{16 N} \geq \frac{\beta s+\tau}{\gamma^{2} / 2-2 \beta}
$$

From (7.4) we obtain that

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(D, V \backslash U_{i}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(D, V \backslash\left(M^{F} \cup A \cup B\right)\right)-\left|\varphi\left(V\left(T_{B}\right)\right) \cap U_{i}\right| \geq v\left(t_{i}\right)+\alpha k / 4
$$

Thus there is a cluster $C \in \mathrm{~N}(D)$ with $\left|C \backslash U_{i}\right| \geq \frac{\beta s+\tau}{\gamma^{2} / 2-2 \beta}$. Use Lemma 6.5 to embed $t_{i}$ in $(C \cup D) \backslash U_{i}$ so that the root $r_{i}$ of the shrublet $t_{i}$ is mapped to $\mathrm{N}\left(\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right) \cap D \backslash U_{i}$.

Phase 3. In this phase, we finish the embedding of the tree by embedding the end shrublets adjacent to $W_{A}$ (i.e. $T_{A}$ ). We label the shrublets of $\mathscr{T}_{A}$ as $t_{1}, \ldots, t_{\mid} \mathscr{T}_{A} \mid$.

First assume that $\mathscr{T}_{F} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-balanced. The embedding will be defined for steps $i \in\left[\left|\mathscr{T}_{A}\right|\right]$. In step $i$ for a cluster $X \in V(\tilde{M})$ denote by $X_{U_{i}}$ the set of vertices in $X$ used by the embedding of $T_{F} \cup T_{B}$ and of $\bigcup_{j<i} t_{j}$. We find a suitable edge $C D \in \tilde{M}$ in which we embed the tree $t_{i}$. Let $x_{i} \in W_{A}$ be the parent of the root of $t_{i}$. By Lemma 6.5, the shrublet $t_{i}$ can be embedded in unused vertices of an edge $C D \in \tilde{M}, C \in \mathrm{~N}(A)$ in such a way that the root of $t_{i}$ is mapped to a neighbor of $\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)$, whenever $C D$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Upsilon_{C D}^{i}=\min \left\{\left|\mathrm{N}\left(\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right) \cap C \backslash C_{U_{i}}\right|,\left|D \backslash D_{U_{i}}\right|\right\} \geq v\left(t_{i}\right)+\alpha s \tag{7.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus we are able to finish the embedding of $T$ if we can find an every step $i$ an edge $C D \in \tilde{M}$ satisfying (7.9). Suppose that at some step $i \geq 1$ there are no edges in $\tilde{M}$ with this property. Denote by $M_{i} \subseteq \tilde{M}$ the submatching of $\tilde{M}$ induced by the clusters $\left\{X \in V(\tilde{M}): \varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right.$ is typical w.r.t. $\left.X\right\}$. Then $\Upsilon_{C D}^{i}<v\left(t_{i}\right)+\alpha s$ for any $C D \in M_{i}$. The non-existence of a suitable matching edge implies that

$$
\sum_{C D \in \tilde{M}} \Upsilon_{C D}^{i}<\sum_{C D \in \tilde{M}}(\tau+\alpha s) \leq \frac{1}{2} N(\tau+\alpha s)<\alpha n
$$

On the other hand,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{\substack{C D \in \tilde{M} \\
C \in \mathrm{~N}(A)}} \Upsilon_{C D}^{i} & \geq \sum_{\substack{C D \in M_{i} \\
C \in \mathrm{~N}(A)}}\left(\left|\mathrm{N}\left(\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right) \cap C\right|-\max \left\{\left|C_{U_{i}}\right|,\left|D_{U_{i}}\right|\right\}\right) \\
& \geq k-\gamma n-\sqrt{\beta} n-\left(v\left(T_{F} \cup T_{B}\right)-c_{\mathbf{U}}^{2} k / 4\right)-v\left(T_{A}\right) \\
& \geq \alpha n,
\end{aligned}
$$

a contradiction.
If $\mathscr{T}_{F} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-unbalanced, then $\mathscr{T}_{A}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-balanced implying that $\max \left\{\left|V\left(T_{A} \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right)\right|, \mid V\left(T_{A} \cap\right.\right.$ $\left.\left.T_{\mathrm{o}}\right) \mid\right\} \leq v\left(T_{A}\right)-\left(c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2\right)^{2} k$. Similarly as above, we find a suitable edge $C D \in \tilde{M}, C \in \mathrm{~N}(A)$ with

$$
\Upsilon_{C D}^{i}=\min \left\{\left|\mathrm{N}\left(\varphi\left(x_{i}\right)\right) \cap C \backslash C_{U_{i}}\right|,\left|D \backslash D_{U_{i}}\right|\right\} \geq \max \left\{\left|V\left(t_{i}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|,\left|V\left(t_{i}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|\right\}+\alpha s
$$

The calculations that such an edge exists are left to the reader. We use Proposition 6.5 to embed $t_{i}$ in $\left(C \backslash C_{U_{i}}\right) \cup\left(D \backslash D_{U_{i}}\right)$ with the root of $t_{i}$ mapped to $C \cap \mathrm{~N}\left(\varphi\left(x_{1}\right)\right)$.

### 7.3 Case II

This case follows the lines of part of the proof from [22]. For completeness, and to adjust the setting, we prove this part in all detail.

Denote by $T_{A}$ the forest induced by the components in $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ and by $T_{B}$ the forest induced by the
components in $\mathscr{D}_{B}$. Observe that $v\left(T_{B}\right) \leq v\left(T_{A}\right)$. If $\mathscr{D}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}}$-unbalanced, then $T \subseteq G$, as shown by Proposition 4.3. Thus we may assume that $\mathscr{D}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}}$-balanced. In the first part of this section, after auxiliary Lemmas 7.1 and 7.2 , we show in Lemma 7.3 that $T \subseteq G$ or the clusters $A$ and $B$ are very densely connected to their respective neighbourhood. In the second part, we prove in Lemma 7.7 that if $V^{\prime}$, the neighbourhood of the cluster $A$, is well connected to $V \backslash V^{\prime}$, then $T \subseteq G$. If $V^{\prime}$ is poorly connected to $V \backslash V^{\prime}$, then we show that $V^{\prime}$ satisfies the properties required by the statements of Proposition 4.4.

Let $\tilde{M}$ be the maximum submatching of $M$ not containing the clusters $A$ and $B$. With a slight abuse of notation, we can write $\tilde{M}=M \backslash\left\{e_{A}, e_{B}\right\}$, where $e_{A}$ and $e_{B}$ are the matching edges containing $A$, and $B$ respectively (the edges $e_{A}, e_{B}$ may be not defined, though). Observe that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\min \{\operatorname{deg}(A, V(\tilde{M})), \operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M}))\} \geq k-4 \sigma n \tag{7.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

## PART I: Defining $V^{\prime}$.

Lemma 7.1. Suppose that $v\left(T_{B}\right) \geq \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. Then $\sum_{e \in M}|\operatorname{deg}(A, e)-\operatorname{deg}(B, e)|<9 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$, or $T \subseteq G$.
Proof. Assume that $v\left(T_{B}\right) \geq \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$ and $\sum_{e \in M}|\operatorname{deg}(A, e)-\operatorname{deg}(B, e)| \geq 9 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. Then $\sum_{e \in \tilde{M}} \mid \operatorname{deg}(A, e)-$ $\operatorname{deg}(B, e) \mid \geq 8 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. We show that then $T \subseteq G$. Set $M^{1}=\{e \in \tilde{M}: \operatorname{deg}(A, e) \geq \operatorname{deg}(B, e)\}$ and $M^{2}=\tilde{M} \backslash M^{1}$. Without loss of generality, we may assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{1}\right)\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M^{1}\right)\right) \geq 4 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k \tag{7.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Label the edges of $\tilde{M}$ as $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{|\tilde{M}|}\right\}$ so that for any $i<j$, it holds that

$$
\frac{\operatorname{deg}_{e_{i}}(A)}{\operatorname{deg}_{e_{i}}(B)} \geq \frac{\operatorname{deg}_{e_{j}}(A)}{\operatorname{deg}_{e_{j}}(B)}
$$

with the convention that $\frac{x}{0}=+\infty$, for any $x \geq 0$. As $v\left(T_{B}\right) \geq \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$, there exists an index $\ell$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
v\left(T_{A}\right)+\alpha k \leq \sum_{i \leq \ell} \operatorname{deg}_{e_{i}}(A)<v\left(T_{A}\right)+\alpha k+2 s \stackrel{(7.10)}{<} \operatorname{deg}(A, V(\tilde{M})) . \tag{7.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set $M_{A}=\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{\ell}\right\}$ and $M_{B}=\tilde{M} \backslash M_{A}$. We claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k \tag{7.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

We prove (7.13) by case analysis. If $\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)<k / 4$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) & \underset{(7.10)}{>} \operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M}))-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \\
& \geq v-4 \sigma n-k / 4>k / 2+\alpha k \\
& \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k
\end{aligned}
$$

If $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq \frac{\sqrt{\sigma} k}{4}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) & \underset{(7.10)}{\geq} \\
\underset{(7.12)}{\geq} & \operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M}))-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \\
& \quad k-v\left(T_{A}\right)+\sqrt{\sigma} k / 4-4 \sigma n-\alpha k-4 s \\
& \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, we may assume in the rest of the proof of (7.13), that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq k / 4, \text { and }  \tag{7.14}\\
& \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)<\frac{\sqrt{\sigma} k}{4} . \tag{7.15}
\end{align*}
$$

First, we consider the case when $e_{\ell} \in M^{2}$. We deduce from (7.11) and (7.15) that

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A} \backslash M^{1}\right)\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A} \backslash M^{1}\right)\right) \geq(4 \sqrt[4]{\sigma}-\sqrt{\sigma} / 4) k \geq 2 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} q n
$$

Hence there is at least one matching edge $e_{a} \in M_{A} \backslash M^{1}$ for which

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{a}\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{a}\right)>2 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} q n /\left|M_{A} \backslash M^{1}\right| \geq 4 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} q n / N .
$$

Therefore, for the number $\rho_{\ell}=\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{\ell}\right) / \operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{\ell}\right)$ it holds,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{\ell} \geq \frac{\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{a}\right)}{\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{a}\right)} \geq \frac{4 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} q n}{2 s N}+1 \geq 2 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} q+1 \tag{7.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and thus

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) & = & \sum_{e \in M_{B}, \operatorname{deg}(A, e)=0} \operatorname{deg}(B, e)+\sum_{e \in M_{B}, \operatorname{deg}(A, e) \neq 0} \frac{\operatorname{deg}(B, e)}{\operatorname{deg}(A, e)} \operatorname{deg}(A, e) \\
& \geq & \rho_{\ell} \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \\
& = & \rho_{\ell} \cdot\left(\operatorname{deg}(A, V(\tilde{M}))-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)\right) \\
& \geq & \rho_{\ell} \cdot\left(v\left(T_{B}\right)-5 \sigma n\right) \\
(7.10) \&(7.12) & \\
& \geq & 2 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} q(\sqrt[4]{\sigma} k-5 \sigma n)+v\left(T_{B}\right)-5 \sigma n \\
& \geq & v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k .
\end{array}
$$

Now, assume that $e_{\ell} \in M^{1}$. From

$$
\frac{\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)}{\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)} \stackrel{(7.15)}{<} \frac{\sqrt{\sigma} k}{4 \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)}+1 \stackrel{(7.14)}{\leq} \sqrt{\sigma}+1
$$

we deduce that there exists an edge $e_{b} \in M_{A}$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{b}\right)<(\sqrt{\sigma}+1) \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{b}\right)$. For any $j \geq \ell$ it holds

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{j}\right)}{\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{j}\right)} \leq \frac{\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{b}\right)}{\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{b}\right)}<\sqrt{\sigma}+1 \tag{7.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M}))<3 k$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
4 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k & \left.\stackrel{(7.11)}{\leq} \sum_{e \in M^{1}}(\operatorname{deg}(A, e)-\operatorname{deg}(B, e))\right) \\
& =\sum_{i \leq \ell}\left(\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{i}\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{i}\right)\right)+\sum_{\substack{j>\ell \\
e_{j} \in M^{1}}}\left(\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{j}\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{j}\right)\right) \\
& \stackrel{(7.17)}{\leq} \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)+\sqrt{\sigma} \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M^{1} \backslash M_{A}\right)\right) \\
& \stackrel{(7.15)}{<} \sqrt{\sigma} k / 4+\sqrt{\sigma} 3 k \\
& <\sqrt{\sigma} k,
\end{aligned}
$$

a contradiction. It remains to consider the case when $\operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M})) \geq 3 k$. As $e_{\ell} \in M^{1}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) & =\operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M}))-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \\
& \geq 3 k-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \\
& \geq k-v\left(T_{A}\right)+2 k-\alpha k-2 s \\
& \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k
\end{aligned}
$$

We have thus proved that Inequality (7.13) holds in all cases.

We say that a vertex is $A$-typical if it is typical w. r. t. cluster $B$ and typical w. r. t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{A}\right)$. We say that a vertex is $B$-typical if it is typical w.r. t. cluster $A$ and typical
w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{B}\right)$.

Label the vertices of $W_{A}$ as $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{\left|W_{A}\right|}$ so that $i \leq j$ whenever $a_{i} \succeq_{R} a_{j}$. Similarly, label the vertices of $W_{B}$ as $b_{1}, \ldots, b_{\left|W_{B}\right|}$ in a non- $\preceq_{R}$-increasing way. We embed the tree $T$ in the graph $G$ using the standard embedding procedure. We start the embedding process with the root $R$ and proceed downwards in the $\preceq_{R}$ order. We embed the vertices of $W_{A}$ in $A$-typical vertices of the cluster $A$ and the vertices of $B$ in $B$-typical vertices of the cluster $B$. The shrublets of $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ are embedded in edges of $M_{A}$ and the shrublets of $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ are embedded in edges of $M_{B}$. Adjacencies between the vertices of $W_{A}$ and $W_{B}$, and between the shrublets $\mathscr{D}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ and the seeds $W_{A} \cup W_{B}$ are preserved during the embedding. We use Lemma 6.6 Part 1 in order to embed the shrublets. It remains to set up enviroment for Lemma 6.6. In the first step we embed the root $R$ in an $A$ typical vertex in $A$ (if $R \in W_{A}$ ) or in a $B$-typical vertex in $B$ (if $R \in W_{B}$ ). Suppose that vertex $a_{i} \in W_{A}$ was embedded in a $A$-typical vertex in $A$ and we want to extend the embedding to the unembedded neighbors of $a_{i}$. Let $\mathscr{D}_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)} \subseteq \mathscr{D}_{A}$ be the set of shrublets below $a_{i}$ which neighbor $a_{i}$. Set $W_{B}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}=W_{B} \cap \mathrm{~N}\left(a_{i}\right) \cap T\left(\downarrow a_{i}\right)$ and $W_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}=\mathrm{N}\left(V\left(\cup \mathscr{D}_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}\right)\right) \cap T\left(\downarrow a_{i}\right)$. The shrublets of $\mathscr{D}_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ and the vertices $W_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)} \cup W_{B}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ will be embedded in this step. Let $M_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ contain those edges $e$ of $M_{A}$ such that the image of $a_{i}$ is typical with respect to both end-clusters of $e$. Define an auxiliary mapping $\zeta^{\left(a_{i}\right)}: \mathscr{D}_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)} \rightarrow M_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ in such a way that

$$
\operatorname{deg}(A, e) \geq \sum_{t \in\left(\zeta^{\left(a_{i}\right)}\right)^{-1}(e)} v(t)+\left|U^{\left(a_{i}\right)} \cap \bigcup e\right|+2 \Delta+\tau+5 \beta s, \quad \text { for each } e \in M_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}
$$

where $U^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ is the set of vertices of $G$ used by the embedding in the previous steps, and $\Delta=$ $(\beta s+\tau) /\left(\gamma^{2} / 2-2 \beta\right)$. It follows from(7.12) and from the $A$-typicality of the image of the vertex $a_{i}$ that such an mapping $\zeta^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ exists. Lemma 6.6 Part 1 ensures that we can embed each each shrublet $t \in \mathscr{D}_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ in the edge $\zeta^{\left(a_{i}\right)}(t)$. Moreover, the embedding of $\mathscr{D}_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ is such, that all the vertices of $W_{A}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ can be mapped to $A$-typical vertices in $A$. It is easy to embed the vertices of $W_{B}^{\left(a_{i}\right)}$ in $B$-typical vertices of $B$. This finishes the inductive step for $a_{i} \in W_{A}$. The case of extending the neighborhood of the vertex $b_{j} \in W_{B}$ is analogous.

Lemma 7.2. Let $M^{*} \subseteq M$ be a matching such that $\eta N \leq\left|M^{*}\right| \leq q N / 8$, let $\left\{U_{r}\right\}_{r \in W_{A}}$ be a system of sets of vertices of $G$ such that for every $r \in W_{A}$ it holds $U_{r} \subseteq \bigcup V(M)$, and let $\varphi: W_{A} \rightarrow A$ be a mapping that maps every vertex $r \in W_{A}$ to a vertex which is typical w. r. t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ sets of $\left\{C \backslash U_{r}: C \in V\left(M^{*}\right)\right\}$. Let $\mathscr{D}^{*} \subseteq \mathscr{D}_{A}$ be such that

$$
v\left(T^{*}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right)+\frac{\eta s}{20}\left|M^{*}\right|
$$

where $T^{*}$ is the forest induced by the trees in $\mathscr{D}^{*}$.
If the mapping can be extended to an embedding of the subforest $T\left[W_{A} \cup V\left(T^{*}\right)\right]$ so that $\varphi\left(V\left(T^{*}\right)\right) \subseteq \bigcup V\left(M^{*}\right)$, then $T \subseteq G$.

Moreover, the same holds if we interchange the roles of $W_{A}$ with $W_{B}$, and $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ with $\mathscr{D}_{B}$.
Proof. Label the edges of $\tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}$ as $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{m}\right\}$, where $m=\left|\tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}\right|$, so that, if $i<j$, then

$$
\frac{\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{i}\right)}{\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{i}\right)} \geq \frac{\operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{j}\right)}{\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{j}\right)}
$$

Fix $\ell \in[m]$ so that the matching $M_{B}=\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{\ell}\right\} \subseteq \tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k \leq \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \leq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k+2 s . \tag{7.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

The choice of $\ell$ is possible from the bound $\left|M^{*}\right| \leq q N / 8$. Set $M_{A}=\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M_{B} \cup M^{*}\right)$. We claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq\left|V\left(T_{A}-T^{*}\right)\right|+\alpha k \tag{7.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

To prove (7.19), first assume that $v\left(T_{B}\right) \geq \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. From Lemma 7.1, we may assume that

$$
\left|\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right)\right| \leq \sum_{e \in M}|\operatorname{deg}(A, e)-\operatorname{deg}(B, e)|<9 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k
$$

since otherwise $T \subseteq G$. This implies that

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) & \geq & \operatorname{deg}(A, V(\tilde{M}))-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right)-9 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right) \\
& \geq & k-4 \sigma n-v\left(T_{B}\right)-\alpha k-2 s-9 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k-v\left(T^{*}\right)+\frac{\eta s}{20}\left|M^{*}\right| \\
& > & v\left(T_{A}-T^{*}\right)+\alpha k .
\end{array}
$$

Now, we consider the case when $v\left(T_{B}\right)<\sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. If $2 \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{\ell}\right) / \operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{\ell}\right)$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) & \underset{(7.10)}{=} \operatorname{deg}(A, V(\tilde{M}))-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right)-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \\
& \geq k-4 \sigma n-v\left(T^{*}\right)+\frac{\eta^{2} n}{20}-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) / \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \\
& \geq k+\frac{\eta^{2} n}{20}-4 \sigma n-v\left(T^{*}\right)-\left(v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k+2 s\right) \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{\ell}\right) / \operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{\ell}\right) \\
& \geq k+\frac{\eta^{2} n}{20}-4 \sigma n-v\left(T^{*}\right)-v\left(T_{B}\right)-\sqrt[4]{\sigma} k-2 \alpha k-4 s \\
& \geq v\left(T_{A}-T^{*}\right)+\alpha k .
\end{aligned}
$$

On the other hand, if $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, e_{\ell}\right) / \operatorname{deg}\left(B, e_{\ell}\right) \geq 2$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) & \geq 2 \cdot \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \\
& \geq 2 \cdot\left(\operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M}))-2 s\left|M^{*}\right|-\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right)\right) \\
& \geq 2(k-4 \sigma n-s q N / 4-\sqrt[4]{\sigma} k-\alpha k-2 s) \\
& \geq v\left(T_{A}-T^{*}\right)+\alpha k
\end{aligned}
$$

For a set $U \subseteq \bigcup_{C \in V\left(M^{*}\right)} C$, say that a vertex is (A,U)-typical if it is typical w.r.t. the cluster $B$, typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{A}\right)$, and typical to all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ sets $C \backslash U, C \in V\left(M^{*}\right)$. Say that a vertex is $B$-typical, if it is typical w.r.t. cluster $A$ and typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ cluster of $V\left(M_{B}\right)$.

We embed the tree $T$, starting with the root $R$ and progressing downwards in the $\preceq_{R}$-order. We embed the vertices $r \in W_{A}$ in $\left(A, U_{r}\right)$-typical vertices of the cluster $A$, and embed the vertices of $W_{B}$ in $B$-typical vertices of the cluster $B$. According to the hypothesis of lemma, the shrublets of $\mathscr{D}^{*}$ are embedded in the edges of $M^{*}$. Then the shrublets of $\mathscr{D}_{A} \backslash \mathscr{D}^{*}$ are embedded in $M_{A}$, and the ones of $\mathscr{D}_{B} \backslash \mathscr{D}^{*}$ in $M_{B}$. The embeddings of $\mathscr{D}_{A} \backslash \mathscr{D}^{*}$ and of $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ are ensured by Lemma 6.6 Part 1, in a standard way. It remains to check whether the conditions of the Lemma 6.6 Part 1 are matched. If we denote by $M^{i}$ the submatching of $M_{A}$ such that $v_{i} \in \varphi\left(W_{A}\right)$ is typical to all its clusters, then $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{i}\right)\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right)-2 \sqrt{\beta} n \geq v\left(T_{A}-T^{*}\right)+\alpha k-2 \sqrt{\beta} n$. We can thus partition the set $\mathscr{D}_{A} \backslash \mathscr{D}^{*}=\bigcup_{v_{i} \in \varphi\left(W_{A}\right)} \bigcup_{e \in M^{i}} \mathscr{D}_{i, e}^{*}$ in a suitable way so that each partition class $\mathscr{D}_{i, e}^{*}$ embeds in the edges $e$ of $M^{i}$ using Lemma 6.6 Part 1. Similar calculations hold for $M_{B}$.

We briefly sketch the "moreover" part of the statement, with the roles of $W_{A}$ with $W_{B}$, and $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ with $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ interchanged. Consider the subforest $T^{*}$ of $T_{B}$ composed by components of $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ with

$$
v\left(T^{*}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right)+\frac{\eta s}{20}\left|M^{*}\right| .
$$

Observe that we need to check only the case when $v\left(T_{B}\right) \geq \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. Similarly as before, we can find a submatching $M_{B} \subseteq \tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}$ so that

$$
v\left(T_{B}-T^{*}\right)+\alpha k \leq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \leq v\left(T_{B}-T^{*}\right)+\alpha k+2 s .
$$

Set $M_{A}=\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M_{B} \cup M^{*}\right)$. From Lemma 7.1, we obtain that $T \subseteq G$, or we deduce that

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq v\left(T_{A}\right)+\alpha k
$$

We use Lemma 6.6 to map the vertices $r \in W_{B}$ to vertices in $A$ that are typical w.r.t. $B$, typical w.r.t. all but al most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{B}\right)$, and typical w. r. t. all but al most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ sets $C \backslash U_{r}, C \in$ $V\left(M^{*}\right)$; we map $W_{A}$ to vertices in $B$ that are typical w. r.t. $A$, and typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{A}\right)$. Embed $T^{*}$ in $M^{*}, T_{B}-T^{*}$ in $M_{B}$, and $T_{A}$ in $M_{A}$.

We consider the following submatchings of $M$. For a cluster $X \in V(\mathbf{G})$, set

$$
\begin{aligned}
& M_{1}^{X}=\{C D \in M: \operatorname{deg}(X, C)<\eta s \text { and } \operatorname{deg}(X, D)>(1-\eta) s\} \\
& M_{2}^{X}=\{C D \in M: \operatorname{deg}(X, C) \in[\eta s,(1-\eta) s] \text { or } \operatorname{deg}(X, D) \in[\eta s,(1-\eta) s]\}, \\
& M_{3}^{X}=\{C D \in M: \operatorname{deg}(X, C \cup D)<2 \eta s\}, \text { and } \\
& M^{-}(X)=M_{1}^{X} \cup M_{2}^{X} \cup M_{3}^{X}
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 7.3. It holds $\max \left\{\left|M_{1}^{A}\right|,\left|M_{1}^{B}\right|,\left|M_{2}^{A}\right|,\left|M_{2}^{B}\right|\right\}<2 \eta N$, or $T \subseteq G$.
Proof. We prove only that if $\max \left\{\left|M_{1}^{A}\right|,\left|M_{2}^{A}\right|\right\} \geq 2 \eta N$, then $T \subseteq G$. The case when $\max \left\{\left|M_{1}^{B}\right|,\left|M_{2}^{B}\right|\right\} \geq$ $2 \eta N$ is analogous. Assume that $\left|M_{1}^{A}\right| \geq 2 \eta N$ (resp. $\left|M_{2}^{A}\right| \geq 2 \eta N$ ). Choose a submatching $M^{*} \subseteq M_{1}^{A}$ (resp. $M^{*} \subseteq M_{2}^{A}$ ) of size $2 \eta N$. We know that $\mathscr{D}_{A} \cup \mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}}$-balanced. Hence $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-balanced or $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-balanced. Suppose first that $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-balanced. Consider a minimal subset $\mathscr{D}^{*} \subseteq \mathscr{D}_{A}$ such that it induces a forest of order at least $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right)+\eta^{2} n / 10$, and such that if $t \in \mathscr{D}^{*}$, then $\min \left\{\left|V(t) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|,\left|V(t) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|\right\} \geq c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2 \cdot v(t)$. Let $T^{*}$ be the forest induced by the components of $\mathscr{D}^{*}$. We use Lemma 7.2 to show that $T \subseteq G$. To this end, it is enough to extend a mapping $\varphi: W_{A} \rightarrow A$ satisfying the conditions of Lemma 7.2 to an embedding of $T^{*}$. We label the vertices of $W_{A}$ as $r_{1}, r_{2}, \ldots, r_{\left|W_{A}\right|}$ so that if $r_{i} \prec_{R} r_{j}$ then $i>j$. Set $\mathscr{D}_{i}^{*}=\left\{t \in \mathscr{D}^{*}: V(t) \cap \mathrm{Ch}\left(r_{i}\right) \neq \emptyset\right\}$. At each step $i \geq 1$ set $U_{i}=\varphi\left(\bigcup_{j<i} V\left(\mathscr{D}_{j}^{*}\right)\right) \subseteq V\left(M^{*}\right)$ for the set of used vertices used for the embedding in previous steps. Observe that $U_{1} \cap(C \cup D)=\emptyset$ for all $C D \in M^{*}$ and thus it is 1-packed (resp. 2-packed) with any parameter and with respect to the embedding sets $C, D$, and the head set $A$. Set

$$
M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)=\left\{C D \in M^{*}: r_{i} \text { is typical w.r.t. both } C \backslash U_{r_{i}} \text { and } D \backslash U_{r_{i}}\right\},
$$

where $U_{r_{i}}=\emptyset$ if $M^{*} \subseteq M_{A}^{1}$, and $U_{r_{i}}=U_{i}$ if $M^{*} \subseteq M_{A}^{2}$ (we define $U_{r_{i}}$ inductively, as the embedding of $T$ is always defined step by step in the $\preceq_{R}$ order). The embedding is extended separately for $M^{*} \subseteq M_{A}^{1}$ and $M^{*} \subseteq M_{A}^{2}$. Set $\Delta=\frac{\beta s+\tau}{\gamma^{2} / 2-2 \beta}$.

First consider the case when $M^{*} \subseteq M_{1}^{A}$. We shall use Lemma 6.6 Part 2. For $i>1$, the set $U_{i}$ is 1-packed (with parameter $\lambda_{1}$ and $\tau$ ) by induction for any pair of embedding sets $(C, D)$, where $C D \in M^{*}$. Set $\lambda_{1}=\Delta+\tau+3 \beta s$. By the choice of $\mathscr{D}^{*}$, we know that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \max \left\{\left|V\left(\mathscr{D}_{i}^{*}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|,\left|V\left(\mathscr{D}_{i}^{*}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|\right\}+\sum_{\substack{C D \in M^{*} \\
\operatorname{deg}(A, D) \geq(1-\eta) s}}\left|D \cap U_{i}\right| \\
& \leq\left(1-\frac{c_{\mathbf{U}}}{2}\right)\left|\bigcup_{j \leq i} V\left(\mathscr{D}_{j}^{*}\right)\right| \\
& \leq\left(1-\frac{c_{\mathbf{U}}}{2}\right)\left(\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right)+\frac{\eta^{2} n}{10}+\tau\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{\substack{C D \in M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)}}^{\operatorname{deg}(A, D) \geq(1-\eta) s} \operatorname{deg}(A, D)+2 \sqrt{\beta} n+7 \eta^{2} n-c_{\mathbf{U}} \eta n \\
& \leq \sum_{\substack{C D \in M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right) \\
\operatorname{deg}(A, D) \geq(1-\eta) s}} \operatorname{deg}(A, D)-\left|M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)\right|\left(\tau+\lambda_{1}+\Delta+\beta s\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus we can partition the set $\mathscr{D}_{i}^{*}$ in sets $\mathscr{D}_{i, e}^{*}$ for each edge $e \in M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)$ satisfying the conditions of Lemma 6.6 Part 2 (for $Z=A, U=U_{i}$ and for $e=C D$, we have $X=D$, where $\operatorname{deg}(A, D) \geq(1-\eta) s$ and $Y=C$ ). We thus embed the forest $\mathscr{D}_{i, e}^{*}$ in the edge $e \in M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)$.

Now consider the case when $M^{*} \subseteq M_{A}^{2}$. We shall use Lemma 6.6 Part 3. The set $U_{r_{i}} \cap(C \cup D)$, is 2-packed (with parameters $\lambda_{2}$ and $\tau$ ) by induction, for all $C D \in M^{*}$. Set $\lambda_{2}=2 \Delta+7 \beta s+4 \tau$. Observe that each tree of $\mathscr{D}^{*}$ has at least two vertices.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\bigcup_{j \leq i} V\left(\mathscr{D}_{j}^{*}\right)\right| & \leq\left(\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right)+\frac{\eta^{2} n}{10}+\tau\right) \\
& \leq \sum_{C D \in M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)} \operatorname{deg}(A, C \cup D)+\sqrt{\beta} n+\frac{\eta^{2} n}{10}+\tau \\
& \leq \sum_{C D \in M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)} \operatorname{deg}(A, C \cup D)+N\left(\frac{\eta s}{4}-\tau\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus we can partition the set $\mathscr{D}_{i}^{*}$ in sets $\mathscr{D}_{i, e}^{*}, e \in M^{*}\left(r_{i}\right)$ satisfying the conditions of the Lemma 6.6 Part 3, for $Z=A, U=U_{r_{i}}$ and for $e=C D$ we have $X=C$ and $Y=D$. We thus embed each forest $\mathscr{D}_{i, e}^{*}$ in the edge $e$.

If $\mathscr{D}_{B}$ is $c_{\mathbf{U}} / 2$-balanced, we interchange the role of $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ and $\mathscr{D}_{B}$, and of $W_{A}$ and $W_{B}$ in the above.

The pair of clusters $(A, B)$ was characterized by the following properties:

- $A B \in E(\mathbf{G})$,
- $A, B \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}$.

Thus, any pair of clusters $(X, Y)$, such that $X Y \in E(\mathbf{G})$, and $X, Y \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}$ can play the same role as the clusters $A$ and $B$, in particular Lemmas 7.1, 7.2, and 7.3 can be applied to any such pair of clusters $(X, Y)$ to obtain $T \subseteq G$, or $\max \left\{\left|M_{1}^{X}\right|,\left|M_{1}^{Y}\right|,\left|M_{2}^{X}\right|,\left|M_{2}^{Y}\right|\right\}<2 \eta N$. Thus in the following it is enough to consider the latter case. Then, for any $C \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L} \cap \mathrm{N}\left(\mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}\right)$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(C, V\left(M^{-}(C)\right)\right) \leq 10 \eta n \tag{7.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Choose $M^{*}(A) \subseteq \tilde{M} \backslash M^{-}(A)$ maximal such that for $V^{\prime}=\bigcup_{C D \in M^{*}(A)} C \cup D$ we have $\left|V^{\prime}\right| \leq$ $k+2 s$. We claim that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|L \cap V^{\prime}\right| \geq\left|V^{\prime}\right| / 2, \text { and }  \tag{7.21}\\
& \left|V^{\prime}\right| \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V^{\prime}\right) \geq k-10.5 \eta n . \tag{7.22}
\end{align*}
$$

For property (7.21) it is enough to observe that at least half of the vertices in any edge $C D \in M^{*}(A)$ are large. Property (7.22) is proved by analysing two cases. If $M^{*}(A)=\tilde{M} \backslash M^{-}(A)$, then

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V^{\prime}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}(A, V(\tilde{M}))-\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{-}(A)\right)\right) \stackrel{(7.10) \&(7.20)}{\geq} k-4 \sigma n-10 \eta n \geq k-10.5 \eta n
$$

If $M^{*}(A) \neq \tilde{M} \backslash M^{-}(A)$, then $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V^{\prime}\right) \geq(1-\eta) k>k-10.5 \eta n$.
Observe that for any $X \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L} \cap \mathrm{N}\left(\mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}\right)$, similarly as above, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(C, V\left(\tilde{M} \backslash M^{-}(C)\right)\right) \stackrel{(7.10) \&(7.20)}{\geq} k-10.5 \eta n \tag{7.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $e_{G_{\gamma}}\left(V^{\prime}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \leq \omega n^{2} / 2$, then $e_{G}\left(V^{\prime}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \leq \omega n^{2}$, as by cleaning the cluster graph $\mathbf{G}$ we deleted at most $2 \gamma n^{2}$ edges, and $e_{G}(\bar{V}, V \backslash \bar{V}) \leq \beta n^{2}$ (recall that $\beta \ll \gamma \ll \omega$ ). The set $V^{\prime}$ satisfies the requirements of the Proposition 4.4.

PART II: Escaping from $V^{\prime}$. In the rest of the proof, we assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
e_{G_{\gamma}}\left(V^{\prime}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \geq \omega n^{2} / 2 \tag{7.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Under this assumption, we show that $T \subseteq G$. We use the edges between $V^{\prime}$ and $V \backslash V^{\prime}$ in order to "escape" from $V^{\prime}$. More precisely, we save space in the neighbourhood of $A$ by embedding part of the forest $T_{A}$ in $V \backslash V^{\prime}$.

Set $\mathscr{T} \geq 3=\left\{t \in \mathscr{D}_{A}:\left|V(t) \backslash \mathrm{N}\left(W_{A}\right)\right| \geq 2\right\}$ and $\mathscr{T}_{*}^{\geq 3}=\left\{t \in \mathscr{D}_{A} \backslash \mathscr{T} \geq 3: v(t) \geq 3\right\}$. For $i=1,2$ set $\mathscr{T}^{i}=\left\{t \in \mathscr{D}_{A}: v(t)=i\right\}$, and by $T^{i}$ the forest induced by $\mathscr{T}^{i}$. Observe that $\mathscr{T}^{\geq 3}, \mathscr{T}_{*}^{\geq 3}, \mathscr{T}^{2}$, and $\mathscr{T}^{1}$ partition $\mathscr{D}_{A}$. Since the distance between any two vertices in $W_{A}$ is even, for each tree $t \in \mathscr{T}^{1} \cup \mathscr{T}^{2}$, only the root of $t$ is adjacent to $W_{A}$.
Lemma 7.4. $|V(\bigcup\{t \in \mathscr{T} \geq 3\})|<36 \eta n$, or $T \subseteq G$.
Proof. Suppose that $|V(\bigcup\{t \in \mathscr{T} \geq 3\})| \geq 36 \eta n$. We show that $T \subseteq G$. Choose a maximal forest $T_{A}^{*}$ of order at most $36 \eta(1-2 \eta) n$ formed by components of $\mathscr{T} \geq 3$. Then $v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right) \geq 36 \eta(1-2 \eta) n-\tau$. This forest contains relatively few vertices adjacent to $W_{A}$, more precisely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\mathrm{N}\left(W_{A}\right) \cap V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)\right| \leq 12(1-2 \eta) \eta n+\left|W_{A}\right| . \tag{7.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

As $e_{G_{\gamma}}\left(V^{\prime}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \geq \omega n^{2} / 2$, for at least $\omega N / 4$ clusters $C \in V(\mathbf{G}), C \subseteq V^{\prime}$, it holds deg $(C, V \backslash$ $\left.V^{\prime}\right) \geq \omega n / 4$. All but at most $3 \gamma N$ of these clusters have the property that $\operatorname{deg}(C, V(\tilde{M})) \geq \operatorname{deg}(C)-$ $3 \sigma n-4 s>\operatorname{deg}(C)-4 \sigma n$ (from the assumptions of Case II). Thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(C, V\left(\tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}(A)\right)\right) \geq \frac{\omega n}{4}-4 \sigma n . \tag{7.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\mathscr{C}$ be a set of $12 \eta N$ such clusters. We shall use the clusters in $\mathscr{C}$ as bridges to embed part of $T_{A}^{*}$ outside of $V^{\prime}$. In $\mathscr{C}$, we shall embed the vertices of $T_{A}^{*}$ that are adjacent to $W_{A}$, and the rest $V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)$ will be mapped to $V \backslash V^{\prime}$. We cannot then use the clusters that are matched with $\mathscr{C}$ anymore, however this loss is overcompensated by the amount of vertices of $T_{A}^{*}$ that we are able to embed in $V \backslash V^{\prime}$.

Set $M^{*}=\left\{C D \in M^{*}(A):\{C, D\} \cap \mathscr{C} \neq \emptyset\right\}$. Then,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max \left\{\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right), \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right)\right\} \leq 24 \eta n \tag{7.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

and thus

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}(A) \backslash M^{*}\right)\right) & \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V^{\prime}\right)-24 \eta n \stackrel{(7.22)}{\geq} k-35 \eta n \\
& \geq v(T)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n / 2 . \tag{7.28}
\end{align*}
$$

We claim that there are disjoint submatchings $M_{A}$ and $M_{B}$ of $\tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) & \geq v\left(T_{A}\right)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n / 8, \text { and }  \tag{7.29}\\
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) & \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8 \tag{7.30}
\end{align*}
$$

To prove the existence of $M_{A}$ and $M_{B}$ satisfying (7.29) and (7.30), we consider two cases based on the order of $T_{B}$.
(\&1) First assume that $v\left(T_{B}\right) \geq \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. Lemma 7.1 implies that that

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V^{\prime}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V^{\prime}\right)-9 \sqrt{\sigma} k \stackrel{(7.22)}{\geq} k-11 \eta n
$$

Similarly as in (7.28), we obtain $\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M^{*}(A) \backslash M^{*}\right)\right) \geq v(T)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n / 2$. Requirements (7.29) and (7.30) follow by application of Proposition 3.7. Indeed, setting $\Delta=2 s, a=v\left(T_{A}\right)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+$ $\eta n / 8, b=v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8, I=M^{*}(A) \backslash(A) \backslash M^{*}$ and for $e \in I$ setting $\alpha_{e}=\operatorname{deg}(A, e)$ and $\beta_{e}=$ $\operatorname{deg}(B, e)$, we infer that the matching $\tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}$ can be partitioned into two submatchings $M_{A}$ and $M_{B}$ satisfying (7.29) and (7.30).
(\&2) Now assume that $v\left(T_{B}\right)<\sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. Then

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M^{-}(B) \cup M^{*}\right)\right)\right) & \stackrel{(7.23) \&(7.27)}{\geq} & k-10.5 \eta n-24 \eta n \\
& \geq & v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8 .
\end{array}
$$

Let $M_{B} \subseteq \tilde{M} \backslash\left(M^{-}(B) \cup M^{*}\right)$ be such that $v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8 \leq \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \leq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8+2 s$. Equation (7.30) holds. Recall that $B$ is densely connected to $M \backslash M^{-}(B)$, thus

$$
\begin{align*}
2 s \cdot\left|M_{B}\right| & \leq\left(v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8+2 s\right) /(1-\eta) \\
& \leq 2 \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k+\left(\eta n / 8+\eta^{2} n / 4\right)+4 s \\
& <\eta n / 4 . \tag{7.31}
\end{align*}
$$

Set $M_{A}=M^{*}(A) \backslash\left(M^{*} \cup M_{B}\right)$. Then,

$$
\begin{array}{rcl}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) & \underset{(7.28) \&(7.31)}{\geq} & \operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}(A) \backslash M^{*}\right)\right)-2 s \cdot\left|M_{B}\right| \\
& > & v(T)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n / 2-\eta n / 4 \\
& > & v\left(T_{A}\right)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n / 8,
\end{array}
$$

implying (7.29).
In both cases, observe that for each cluster $C \in \mathscr{C}$ we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{deg}\left(C, V\left(\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M_{B} \cup M^{*}(A)\right) \stackrel{(7.26)}{\geq} \omega n / 4-10 \eta n-4 s-2 s\left|M_{B} \backslash M^{*}(A)\right| \stackrel{(7.31)}{>} \omega n / 8 .\right.\right. \tag{7.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

Say that a vertex is $A$-typical if it is typical w.r. t. cluster $B$, typical w.r.t. $\mathscr{C}$, typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{A}\right)$. Say that a vertex is $B$-typical if it is typical w.r.t. cluster $A$, and typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{B}\right)$.

We embed the tree $T$ in the graph $G$ starting with the root $R$ and progressing downwards in the $\preceq_{R}$-order. We embed the vertices of $W_{A}$ in $A$-typical vertices of the cluster $A$, and embed the vertices of $W_{B}$ in $B$-typical vertices of the cluster $B$. The forest $T_{A}-T_{A}^{*}$ is embedded in $M_{A}$ and the forest $T_{B}$ in $M_{B}$. The set $\mathrm{N}\left(W_{A}\right) \cap V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)$ is mapped to vertices in $\mathscr{C}$ that are typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M^{*}(A) \cup M_{B}\right)\right)$, and the forest $T_{A}^{*}-\mathrm{N}\left(W_{A}\right)$ is embedded in $\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M^{*}(A) \cup M_{B}\right)$. Adjacencies are preserved. To embed $T_{A}-T_{A}^{*}, T_{B}$ and $T_{A}^{*}-\mathrm{N}\left(W_{A}\right)$, we shall use Lemma 6.6 Part 1.

Let $v$ be any vertex in $\varphi\left(W_{A}\right)$, and let the set $M_{A}^{v}$ consist of the edges $X Y \in M_{A}$ such that $v$ is typical to both $X$ and $Y$. Similarly define $M_{B}^{v}$ for a vertex $v \in \varphi\left(W_{B}\right)$ and $\left(M \backslash\left(M^{*}(A) \cup M_{B}\right)\right)^{v}$ for a vertex $v \in \varphi\left(\mathrm{~N}\left(W_{A}\right) \cap V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)\right)$. Then,

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}^{v}\right)\right) \geq\left|V\left(T_{A}\right) \backslash V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)\right|+\eta k / 4-2 \sqrt{\beta} N s \geq\left|V\left(T_{A}\right) \backslash V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)\right|+\alpha k .
$$

For $v \in \varphi\left(W_{A}\right)$ by (7.25) it holds

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}(v, \mathscr{C}) & \geq \operatorname{deg}(A, \mathscr{C})-\beta s|\mathscr{C}| \\
& \geq(1-\eta-\beta) 12 \eta n \\
& \geq\left|\mathrm{N}\left(W_{A}\right) \cap V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)\right|+\alpha k .
\end{aligned}
$$

Similarly, we obtain $\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}^{v}\right)\right) \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\alpha k$ for $v \in \varphi\left(W_{B}\right)$, and

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(C,\left(\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M^{*}(A) \cup M_{B}\right)\right)^{v}\right) \geq \omega n / 8-2 \sqrt{\beta} n \geq v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\alpha k
$$

for $v \in \varphi\left(\mathrm{~N}\left(W_{A}\right) \cap V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)\right)$. For each $r \in W_{A}$, we extend its mapping to an embedding of the components of $T_{A}-T_{A}^{*}$, with root in $\mathrm{Ch}(r)$. This is done by filling up the clusters $C$ and $D$, for
every $C D \in M_{A}^{\varphi(r)}$. Lemma 6.6 Part 1 ensures that we can embed in $C D \in M_{A}^{\varphi(r)}$ components of total order of at least $\operatorname{deg}(A, C \cup D)-\alpha k / 2$ (the set $U$ denotes the set of used vertices; it is 1-packed by induction). The embedding of $T_{B}$ and of $T_{A}^{*}-\mathrm{N}\left(W_{A}\right)$ are treated similarly.

Now we have the tools to prove Lemma 7.5. It considers the situation when a substantial portion of the edges between $V^{\prime}$ and $V \backslash V^{\prime}$ does not emanate from $\mathscr{L}$. Set $\tilde{\mathscr{S}}=\left\{C: C D \in M^{*}(A), C \notin \mathscr{L}\right\}$ and $\tilde{S}=\bigcup_{C \in \tilde{\mathscr{S}}} C$.
Lemma 7.5. It holds $e_{G_{\gamma}}\left(\tilde{S}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right)<32 \eta n^{2}$, or $T \subseteq G$.
Proof. Assume that $e_{G_{\gamma}}\left(\tilde{S}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \geq 32 \eta n^{2}$. We show that $T \subseteq G$. For this, we consider three cases. The first case (C1) deals with the case when there are many leaves of $T$ adjacent to vertices of $W_{A}$. As such leaves can be embedded at the end in a greedy way, it is enough to embed a significantly smaller tree. The second possibility (C2) deals with the case when the set $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ contains many 'large' components. This case was treated in the Lemma 7.4. In the last part of the proof we consider the remaining case ( $\mathbf{C 3}$ ), when most of the trees in $\mathscr{D}_{A}$ are paths of length 2 .
(C1) If $\left|\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{T}^{1}} V(t)\right| \geq 2 \eta n$, then consider the subgraph $T^{\prime}=T-V\left(T^{1}\right)$ obtained from $T$ after deleting all leaves adjacent to $W_{A}$. Observe that $T^{\prime}$ is a tree.

$$
v\left(T^{\prime}\right)+\eta n \leq k-\eta n \leq \min \{\operatorname{deg}(A, V(\tilde{M})), \operatorname{deg}(B, V(\tilde{M}))\} .
$$

By Proposition 3.7, there exists a partition $\tilde{M}=M_{A} \cup M_{B}$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq \mid V\left(T_{A}\right) \backslash$ $V\left(T^{1}\right) \mid+\eta n / 4$ and $\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 4$. We then define the embedding of $T^{\prime}$ in a standard way. The trees of $\mathscr{T}^{1}$ are leaves whose parent vertices are mapped to $L$, and can be embedded greedily. This implies that $T \subseteq G$.
(C2) By Lemma 7.4, if $\left|\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{T} \geq 3} V(t)\right| \geq 36 \eta n$, then $T \subseteq G$.
(C3) If $\left|\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{T} \geq 3} V(t)\right|<36 \eta n$ and $\left|\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{T}^{1}} V(t)\right|<2 \eta n$, then the trees from $\mathscr{D}_{A} \backslash\left(\mathscr{T}^{\geq 3} \cup \mathscr{T}^{1} \cup\right.$ $\mathscr{T}^{2}$ ) consist only of trees of order at least 3 that contain only one vertex not adjacent to $W_{A}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{T}^{2}} V(t)\right| & =v\left(T_{A}\right)-\left|\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{T} \geq 3} V(t)\right|-v\left(T^{1}\right)-\left|\bigcup_{t \in \mathscr{T}_{*}^{\geq 3}} V(t)\right| \\
& \geq k / 2-\left|W_{A} \cup W_{B}\right|-36 \eta n-2 \eta n-3\left|W_{A}\right| \\
& >26 \eta n .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $T_{A}^{*}$ be a maximal forest of order at most $26 \eta n$ formed by trees from $\mathscr{T}^{2}$. Observe that $26 \eta n-$ $\tau \leq v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right) \leq 26 \eta n$.

There are at least $16 \eta N$ clusters $C \in \tilde{\mathscr{S}}$ for which $\operatorname{deg}\left(C, M \backslash M^{*}(A)\right) \geq 16 \eta n$. Let $\mathscr{C}$ be a set of size $7 \eta N$ formed by such clusters contained in different edges of $M$. Set

$$
M^{*}=\left\{C D \in M^{*}(A):\{C, D\} \cap \mathscr{C} \neq \emptyset\right\} .
$$

From $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}\right)\right) \leq 14 \eta n$ we deduce that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M^{*}(A) \backslash M^{*}\right)\right) & \geq k-11 \eta n-14 \eta n \geq k-25 \eta n \\
& \geq v(T)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n
\end{aligned}
$$

We claim that there exist disjoint submatchings $M_{A}$ and $M_{B}$ of $\tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq$ $v\left(T_{A}\right)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n / 8$ and $\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8$. We consider two cases, depending on $v\left(T_{B}\right)$.
( $\mathbf{~ 1} \mathbf{1}$ ) First assume that $v\left(T_{B}\right) \geq \sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$. Then, similarly as above and by Lemma 7.1, we have that $T \subseteq G$, or

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M^{*}(A) \backslash M^{*}\right)\right) \geq v(T)-\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n
$$

Using Proposition 3.7, we partition $M^{*}(A) \backslash M^{*}$ in two submatchings $M_{A}$ and $M_{B}$ so that $\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq$ $\left|V\left(T_{A}\right) \backslash V\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)\right|+\eta n / 8$ and $\operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \geq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8$.
( $\boldsymbol{\wedge} 2)$ If $v\left(T_{B}\right)<\sqrt[4]{\sigma} k$, then choose a submatching $M_{B} \subseteq \tilde{M} \backslash\left(M^{-}(B) \cup M^{*}\right)$ so that

$$
v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8 \leq \operatorname{deg}\left(B, V\left(M_{B}\right)\right) \leq v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8+2 s .
$$

It follows that $2 s \cdot\left|M_{B}\right| \leq\left(v\left(T_{B}\right)+\eta n / 8+2 s\right) /(1-\eta) \leq \eta n / 4$. Set $M_{A}=M^{*}(A) \backslash\left(M^{*} \cup M_{B}\right)$. Then,

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(A, V\left(M_{A}\right)\right) \geq v(T)-v\left(T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n-2 s \cdot\left|M_{B}\right|>v\left(T_{A}-T_{A}^{*}\right)+\eta n / 8 .
$$

Say that a vertex is $A$-typical if it is typical w.r.t. cluster $B$, typical w.r.t. $\mathscr{C}$, typical w.r.t. $V\left(M^{*}\right) \backslash \mathscr{C}$, typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{A}\right)$. A vertex is $B$-typical if it is typical w. r.t. cluster $A$, typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $M_{B}$.

We embed $T$ progressing downwards in the $\preceq_{R}$-order. We embed the vertices of $W_{A}$ in $A$-typical vertices of the cluster $A$, and embed the vertices of $W_{B}$ in $B$-typical vertices of the cluster $B$. The forest $T_{A}-T_{A}^{*}$ is embedded in $M_{A}$, and the forest $T_{B}$ in $M_{B}$. The roots of half of the forest $T_{A}^{*}$ are mapped to vertices in $\mathscr{C}$ that are typical w.r.t. $V\left(M \backslash\left(M^{*}(A) \cup M_{B}\right)\right.$ ), and the neighbours of such roots are mapped to the set $V \backslash V^{\prime}$. The left-over roots of $T_{A}^{*}$ are mapped to vertices of $V\left(M^{*}\right) \backslash \mathscr{C}$, and their respective neighbours are embedded greedily. This is possible, as vertices in $V\left(M^{*}\right) \backslash \mathscr{C}$ are large vertices. We use Lemma 6.6 Part 1 in a standard way in order to embed the components of the forest in the respective matching edges. Adjacencies are preserved. Details are left to the reader.

Set $M_{L}=\left\{C D \in M^{*}(A):\{C, D\} \subseteq \mathscr{L}\right\}$. In the same spirit as above, we prove the following
auxiliary lemma.
Lemma 7.6. It holds $\left|M_{L}\right|<7 \eta N$, or $T \subseteq G$.
Proof. The proof is analogue to the one of Lemma 7.5 and thus we provide only a short sketch of it. Assume that $\left|M_{L}\right| \geq 7 \eta N$. We choose $M^{*} \subseteq M_{L}$ of order $7 \eta N$. We partition $\tilde{M} \backslash M^{*}=M_{A} \cup M_{B}$ as before. The set $W_{A}$ is mapped to vertices that are typical w.r.t. cluster $B$, typical w.r.t. $V\left(M^{*}\right)$ and typical w.r.t. all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} N$ clusters of $V\left(M_{A}\right)$. The set $W_{B}$, the forest $T_{A} \backslash T_{A}^{*}$, and the forest $T_{B}$ are embedded as above; the roots of $T_{A}^{*}$ are mapped to vertices in $\bigcup V\left(M^{*}\right) \subseteq L$; the left-over leaves are embedded greedily.

Lemma 7.7. Under the above assumptions, it holds $T \subseteq G$.
Proof. Assume that $e_{G_{\gamma}}\left(V^{\prime} \backslash \tilde{S}, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \geq \omega n^{2} / 4$ and that $\left|M_{L}\right|<7 \eta N$. We show that then $e_{G_{\gamma}}(\tilde{S}, V \backslash$ $\left.V^{\prime}\right) \geq 32 \eta n^{2}$ and by Lemma 7.5 , this implies that $T \subseteq G$.

For at least $\omega N / 4$ clusters $C$ of $V\left(M^{*}(A)\right) \backslash \tilde{\mathscr{S}}$ it holds that $\operatorname{deg}\left(C, V \backslash V^{\prime}\right) \geq \omega n / 4$. As such clusters are in $\mathrm{N}(A) \cap \mathscr{L}$, at least $\omega N / 4-1 \geq \omega N / 8$ of them are in $\mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}$ (see Proposition 6.4). Denote this set by $\mathscr{C}$. By (7.20), we obtain for $C \in \mathscr{C}$ that $\operatorname{deg}\left(C, V\left(M_{C}\right)\right) \geq \omega n / 4-11 \eta n$, where $M_{C}=\tilde{M} \backslash\left(M^{-}(C) \cup M^{*}(A)\right)$. At least nearly half of the weight from $C$ to $M_{C}$ goes to clusters that are in $\mathscr{L}$, as all matching edges are incident to $\mathscr{L}$ and the degrees to both end-clusters cannot differ too much. Also all but at most one cluster of $V\left(M_{C}\right) \cap \mathscr{L}$ are in $\mathscr{X}^{\prime}$. Therefore $\operatorname{deg}\left(C, V\left(M_{C}\right) \cap\right.$ $\left.\mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}\right)>\omega n / 10$.

Set $\mathscr{D}=\bigcup_{C \in \mathscr{C}} V\left(M_{C}\right) \cap \mathscr{X}^{\prime} \cap \mathscr{L}$. Then $|\mathscr{D}|>\omega N / 10$. We deduce that $e_{G_{\gamma}}(\cup \mathscr{C}, \cup \mathscr{D}) \geq$ $(s \cdot \omega N / 8) \cdot \omega n / 10=\omega^{2} n^{2} / 80$. From (7.20), we infer that each $D \in \mathscr{D}^{\prime}$ sends at most $11 \eta n s$ edges in $M^{-}(D)$. So $\operatorname{deg}\left(D, \mathscr{C} \backslash V\left(M^{-}(D)\right)\right) \geq \omega^{2} n / 80-11 \eta n>\omega^{2} n / 100$. The cluster $D$ has also large degree to the clusters which are matched to $\mathscr{C} \backslash V\left(M^{-}(D)\right)$ by $M^{*}(A)$. As $\left|M_{L}\right|<7 \eta N$, nearly all those clusters are in $\tilde{\mathscr{S}}$. We deduce that $\operatorname{deg}(D, \tilde{S}) \geq(1-\eta) \omega^{2} n / 100-7 \eta n>\omega^{2} n / 200$ and thus

$$
e_{G_{\gamma}}\left(V \backslash V^{\prime}, \tilde{S}\right) \geq e_{G_{\gamma}}(\bigcup\{D \in \mathscr{D}\}, \tilde{S})>\frac{\omega N s}{10} \cdot \frac{\omega^{2} n}{200}>32 \eta n^{2}
$$

what we wanted to show.
This finishes the proof of the Proposition 4.4.

## 8 Extremal case (proof of Proposition 4.1)

Let $\gamma$ be such that $\beta \ll \gamma \ll \sigma \ll 1$. Throughout this section we write $\vartheta=\operatorname{ci}(n / k)$. It holds $\lambda \leq \vartheta$. The sets $V_{i}, i \in[\lambda]$ are called clusters ${ }^{1}$.

[^0]Suppose that $G$ admits a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\lambda}, \tilde{V}$. In any cluster $V_{i}$ most of the vertices of $V_{i} \cap L$ are adjacent to almost all vertices of the cluster. Likewise, almost every vertex in $V_{i} \cap S$ is adjacent to almost all large vertices of the cluster. We make these statements precise in the following claim, however throughout the rest of the section we just refer to $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremality to use similar properties.

Claim (Properties of a cluster in a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal partition). For any $i \in[\lambda]$ and any $c>0$ the following holds.

1. For all but at most $\sqrt{\beta} k / c$ vertices $v \in V_{i} \cap L$ it holds that $\operatorname{deg}\left(v, V_{i}\right) \geq k-c \sqrt{\beta} k$.
2. For all but at most $2 \sqrt{\beta} k / c$ vertices $v \in V_{i} \cap S$ it holds that $\operatorname{deg}\left(v, V_{i} \cap L\right) \geq\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|-c \sqrt{\beta} k$.

Proof. 1. Let $U=\left\{v \in V_{i} \cap L: \operatorname{deg}\left(v, V_{i}\right)<k-c \sqrt{\beta} k\right\}$. Since every vertex $v \in U$ sends at least $c \sqrt{\beta} k$ edges outside $V_{i}$, we deduce from $e\left(V_{i}, V \backslash V_{i}\right)<\beta k^{2}$ that $|U| \leq \sqrt{\beta} k / c$.
2. Let $W=\left\{v \in V_{i} \cap S: \operatorname{deg}\left(v, V_{i} \cap L\right)<\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|-c \sqrt{\beta} k\right\}$. From

$$
\begin{aligned}
e\left(V_{i} \cap L, V_{i} \cap S\right) & >\left|V_{i} \cap L\right| k-\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|^{2}-\beta k^{2}>\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|\left|V_{i} \cap S\right|-2 \beta k^{2}, \text { and } \\
e\left(V_{i} \cap L, V_{i} \cap S\right) & =e\left(V_{i} \cap L, W\right)+e\left(V_{i} \cap L, V_{i} \cap S \backslash W\right) \\
& \leq\left(\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|-c \sqrt{\beta} k\right)|W|+\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|\left(\left|V_{i} \cap S\right|-|W|\right) \\
& =\left|V_{i} \cap L\right|\left|V_{i} \cap S\right|-c \sqrt{\beta} k|W|
\end{aligned}
$$

we infer that $|W|<2 \sqrt{\beta} k / c$.
(Using the above claim with $c=1$ will be sufficient for our purposes.)
For each $i \in[\lambda]$ we set $L^{i}=\left\{u \in L: \operatorname{deg}\left(u, V_{i}\right)>(1-\gamma / 2) k\right\}$. Observe that $\left|L^{i}\right| \geq(1-\gamma / 2) \frac{k}{2}$, and that $\delta\left(G\left[L^{i}, A\right]\right) \geq|A|-\gamma k$ for every $A \subseteq V_{i}$.

The $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal partition has two subcases. It is abundant if there exists $i \in[\lambda]$ with $\left|L^{i}\right| \geq(k+1) / 2$, and it is deficient if $\left|L^{i}\right|<(k+1) / 2$ for all $i \in[\lambda]$.

For each $i \in[\lambda]$ we set $S_{\diamond}^{i}=\left\{v \in S \cap V_{i}: \operatorname{deg}\left(v, L^{i}\right)>\left|L^{i}\right|-\gamma k / 2\right\}$. Observe that the sets $S_{\diamond}^{i}$ are pairwise disjoint, and that $\left|L^{i} \cup S_{\diamond}^{i}\right| \geq(1-\gamma / 2) k$.

The goal of this section is to prove Proposition 4.1. That is, given a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal decomposition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\lambda}, \tilde{V}$ of $V$ (with $\beta \ll \sigma$ ) we have to show that $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$, or there exists a set $Q \subseteq \tilde{V}$ such that

- $|Q|>k / 2$.
- $|Q \cap L|>|Q| / 2$.
- $e(Q, V \backslash Q)<\sigma k^{2}$.

The proof of Proposition 4.1 is decomposed into two separate statements, Proposition 8.1 and Proposition 8.2, according the number of leaves of the tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ considered.

Proposition 8.1. Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be a tree that has at most $60 \gamma k$ leaves. Furthermore, suppose that $G$ admits a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\lambda}, \tilde{V}$. Then $T \subseteq G$, or there exists a set $Q \subseteq \tilde{V}$ such that

- $|Q|>k / 2$.
- $|Q \cap L|>|Q| / 2$.
- $e(Q, V \backslash Q)<\sigma k^{2}$.

Proposition 8.2. Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be a tree that has more than $60 \gamma k$ leaves. Furthermore, suppose that $G$ admits a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\lambda}, \tilde{V}$. Then $T \subseteq G$.

The proofs of Propositions 8.1, 8.2 occupy Sections 8.1, and 8.2, respectively.
Let us first rule out some easy configuration from further considerations.
Lemma 8.3. Suppose that $G$ admits a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\lambda}, \tilde{V}$. Any tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ with discrepancy at least $2 \gamma k$ is a subgraph of $G$.

Proof. Choose $L^{*} \subseteq L^{i}$ with $\left|L^{*}\right|=(1-\gamma / 2) \frac{k}{2}$, and set $S^{*}=\left(L^{i} \cup S_{\diamond}^{i}\right) \backslash L^{*}$. Observe that $\left|S^{*}\right| \geq$ $(1-\gamma / 2) \frac{k}{2}$, and thus

$$
\min \left\{\boldsymbol{\delta}\left(G\left[L^{*}, S^{*}\right]\right), \delta\left(G\left[S^{*}, L^{*}\right]\right), \delta\left(G\left[L^{*}, L^{*}\right]\right)\right\} \geq(1-\gamma / 2) k / 2-\gamma k / 2 \geq(1-3 \gamma / 2) k / 2 .
$$

Take the semiindependent partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ of $T$ witnessing that $\operatorname{disc}(T) \geq 2 \gamma k$. Denote by $W$ the set of leaves of $T$. Since by Fact 3.2

$$
\left|U_{2} \backslash W\right| \leq\left|U_{1}\right| \leq(k+1-(2 \gamma k)) / 2<(1-3 \gamma / 2) k / 2,
$$

we may apply Fact 3.5 to embed $T$ in $G$ using the sets $L^{*}$ and $S^{*}$.
Lemma 8.4. 1. The sets $\left\{L^{i}\right\}_{i \in[\lambda]}$ are mutually disjoint, or $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$.
2. Suppose that $\tilde{V}=\emptyset$. If there exists a vertex $u \in L \backslash\left(\bigcup_{i} L^{i}\right)$, then $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$.

Proof. For each $i \in[\lambda]$ fix $A_{i} \subseteq L^{i}$ a set of size $(1 / 2-\gamma / 4) k$, and set $B_{i}=\left(L^{i} \cup S_{\diamond}^{i}\right) \backslash A_{i}$.

1. Suppose that there exist distinct indices $i, j \in[\lambda]$ and a vertex $u \in L^{i} \cap L^{j}$. Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be arbitrary. By Lemma 8.3 we can assume in the following that $\operatorname{disc}(T)<2 \gamma k$. Since $e\left(V_{i}, V_{j}\right)<$ $\beta k^{2}$, it holds that $\left|L^{i} \cap L^{j}\right|<\gamma k$. By Fact 3.1 there exists a full-subtree $\tilde{T} \subseteq T$ rooted at a vertex $r$ such that $v(\tilde{T}) \in[k / 6, k / 3]$. We map $r$ to $u$, and the tree $\tilde{T}$ to $G\left[A_{i}, B_{i}\right]$ greedily (this is possible since $\max \left\{\left|T_{\mathrm{e}} \cap V(\tilde{T})\right|,\left|T_{\mathrm{o}} \cap V(\tilde{T})\right|\right\}<v(\tilde{T}) / 2+2 \gamma k$, by Lemma 3.3). By Lemma 3.3 it holds $\min \left\{\left|T_{\mathrm{e}} \cap V(T-\tilde{T})\right|, \mid T_{\mathrm{o}} \cap V(T-\tilde{T})\right\} \mid>v(T-\tilde{T}) / 2-2 \gamma k$, and we infer that $\max \left\{\left|T_{\mathrm{e}} \cap V(T-\tilde{T})\right|,\left|T_{\mathrm{o}} \cap V(T-\tilde{T})\right|\right\}<5 k / 12+2 \gamma k$, we can embed $T-\tilde{T}$ in $G\left[A_{j}, B_{j}\right]$ greedily (avoiding the previously used vertices of $L^{i} \cap L^{j}$ ).
2. Suppose that there exists a vertex $u \in L \backslash \bigcup_{i} L^{i}$. By Part 1 of the lemma, we may assume that the sets $L^{i}$ are pairwise disjoint.

We saw in the proof of Part 1 of the lemma that the graphs $G\left[A_{i}, B_{i}\right]$ are suitable for embedding a tree whose both color-classes have sizes at most $(1 / 2-2 \gamma) k$, and of a tree with substantial discrepancy. We shall consider sets $X_{i} \subseteq A_{i}$ and $Y_{i} \subseteq B_{i}$ which have even better embedding properties. Define

$$
\begin{aligned}
X_{i} & =\left\{u \in A_{i}: \operatorname{deg}\left(v, V_{i}\right)>(1-\gamma /(13 \vartheta)) k\right\}, \text { and } \\
Y_{i} & =\left\{u \in B_{i}: \operatorname{deg}\left(v, L^{i}\right)>\left|X_{i}\right|-\gamma k /(13 \vartheta)\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

It holds that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|V_{i} \backslash\left(X_{i} \cup Y_{i}\right)\right|<\gamma k /\left(3 \vartheta^{2}\right) . \tag{8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

As $X_{i} \subseteq L^{i}$ and $Y_{i} \subseteq S_{\diamond}^{i}$, all the sets $X_{i}$ and $Y_{i}$ are pairwise disjoint. Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be arbitrary. Analogously as in the proof of Lemma 8.3 it holds $T \subseteq G$ if $\operatorname{disc}(T) \geq \gamma k /(6 \vartheta)$. Therefore we assume that $\operatorname{disc}(T)<\gamma k /(6 \vartheta)$. By Fact 3.1 there exists a full-subtree $\tilde{T} \subseteq T$ rooted in a vertex $r$ such that $v(\tilde{T}) \in[0.3 k, 0.6 k]$. We will embed the whole tree $T$ in $G$, mapping $r$ to $u$. Let $D$ be the set of leaves of $T$ in $\mathrm{N}_{T}(u)$. We first embed the tree $T-D$. The embedding is then extended to an embedding of $T$ using the property of high degree of $u$.
A $2^{+}$-component is a component of the forest $T-r$ of order at least two. Let $\mathscr{C}$ be the family of all $2^{+}$-components. For any subfamily $\mathscr{C}^{\prime}$ it holds by Lemma 3.3 and the assumption $\operatorname{disc}(T) \leq \gamma k /(6 \vartheta)$ that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\max \left\{V\left(\mathscr{C}^{\prime}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}, V\left(\mathscr{C}^{\prime}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right\}<\left|V\left(\mathscr{C}^{\prime}\right)\right| / 2+\gamma k /(12 \vartheta)+1 . \tag{8.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (8.1) at most $\gamma k /(3 \vartheta)$ vertices of the graph $G$ are not contained in $\bigcup_{i}\left(X_{i} \cup Y_{i}\right)$. Thus, $\operatorname{deg}\left(u, \bigcup_{i}\left(X_{i} \cup Y_{i}\right)\right) \geq(1-\gamma /(3 \vartheta)) k$. We shall assign each $2^{+}$-component $C \in \mathscr{C}$ an index $i_{C} \in[\vartheta]$. The idea is that each $2^{+}$-component will be mapped to the cluster $V_{i_{C}}$. Thus the
following requirement on the assignment for each $j \in[\vartheta]$ is natural:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{deg}\left(u, X_{j} \cup Y_{j}\right) \geq\left|\left\{C \in \mathscr{C} \mid i_{C}=j\right\}\right|, \text { and }  \tag{8.3}\\
& \sum_{\substack{C \in \mathscr{C} \\
i_{C}=j}} v(C) \leq(1-2 \gamma / 3) k . \tag{8.4}
\end{align*}
$$

We argue that such an assignment exists. We order the $2^{+}$-components in an arbitrary way as $C_{1}, \ldots, C_{|\mathscr{C}|}$. Without loss of generality, we assume that $\operatorname{deg}\left(u, X_{1} \cup Y_{1}\right) \leq \ldots \leq \operatorname{deg}\left(u, X_{\vartheta} \cup\right.$ $\left.Y_{\vartheta}\right)$. For $j=1,2, \ldots, \vartheta$ we sequentially assign the yet unassigned $2^{+}$-components $C$ the index $j$ (i.e., we set $i_{C}=j$ ) as long as (8.3) and (8.4) hold. If one of the conditions is to be violated (for step $j$ ) we proceed with assigning the components the index $j+1$. It remains to check that there are no unassigned $2^{+}$-components left when we finish the step $j=\vartheta$. Indeed, if all steps were terminated because of condition (8.3) then we are done. Otherwise, suppose that we assigned $2^{+}$-components $C_{1}, \ldots, C_{\kappa-1}$ the indices $1, \ldots, j-1$ in such a way that the terminating rule performed was (8.3), and then the $2^{+}$-components $C_{\kappa}, C_{\kappa+1}, \ldots, C_{\kappa+w-1}$ were assigned the index $j$, and we were not able to assign component $C_{\kappa+w}$ the index $j$ even though $\operatorname{deg}\left(u, X_{j} \cup Y_{j}\right)<w$. Then $\sum_{\ell=\kappa}^{\kappa+w} v\left(C_{\ell}\right)>(1-2 \gamma / 3) k$. Since $\operatorname{deg}\left(u, X_{j} \cup Y_{j}\right)<(1-2 \gamma / 3) k$ we have that

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(u, \bigcup_{\ell \neq j}\left(X_{\ell} \cup Y_{\ell}\right)\right)>\sum_{\ell=1}^{\kappa-1} v\left(C_{\ell}\right)+\sum_{\ell=\kappa+w}^{|\mathscr{C}|} v\left(C_{\ell}\right)
$$

Thus the remaining $2^{+}$-components can be assigned an index, not violating (8.3) Observe, that (8.4) is not be violated in any future step, since the $2^{+}$-components of total order at least $k / 6-2 \gamma k / 3$ were embedded in $X_{j} \cup Y_{j}$ (no $2^{+}$-component is larger than $5 k / 6$ by the way the root $r$ was found).

We embed the tree $T$ as follows. The vertex $r$ is mapped to $u$. For each component $C \in \mathscr{C}$ we embed its root $r_{C} \in V(C) \cap \mathrm{N}_{T}(r)$ in one vertex from $\left(X_{i_{C}} \cup Y_{i_{C}}\right) \cap \mathrm{N}_{G}(u)$ (so that distinct roots are mapped to distinct vertices). We denote the image of the root $r_{C}$ by $\varphi\left(r_{C}\right)$. Then the embedding of the roots is extended to an embedding of all $2^{+}$-components. This can be done greedily since each of the graphs $G\left[X_{i}, Y_{i}\right]$ has minimum degree at least $(1 / 2-\gamma /(12 \vartheta)) k+1$, and by (8.2) it holds by a double application of (8.2) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\substack{C \in \mathscr{C} \\
\varphi\left(r_{C}\right) \in X_{i}}}\left|V(C) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|+\sum_{\substack{C \in \mathscr{C} \\
\varphi\left(r_{C}\right) \in Y_{i}}}\left|V(C) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|<(1-2 \gamma / 3) k / 2+2(\gamma k /(12 \vartheta)+1) \leq \delta\left(G\left[X_{i}, Y_{i}\right]\right) \text {, and } \\
& \sum_{\substack{C \in \mathscr{C} \\
\varphi\left(r_{C}\right) \in X_{i}}}\left|V(C) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|+\sum_{\substack{C \in \mathscr{C} \\
\varphi\left(r_{C}\right) \in Y_{i}}}\left|V(C) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|<(1-2 \gamma / 3) k / 2+2(\gamma k /(12 \vartheta)+1) \leq \delta\left(G\left[X_{i}, Y_{i}\right]\right) \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

The next three statements (Lemma 8.5, Lemma 8.6, and Proposition 8.7) deal with the Deficient case. In this case, it may happen that none of the clusters are suitable for embedding of the tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$. For this reason, we must find connecting structures that allow us to distribute parts of the tree to different clusters. Each of the following three statements is used for a different type of trees.

If the configuration of the graph is Deficient, we show that $\tilde{V}=\emptyset$. First we bound the sizes of the sets $L$ and $S:|L|<\lambda(1+\gamma) k / 2+(1-\sigma)|\tilde{V}|,|S|>\lambda(1-\gamma) k / 2+(1+\sigma)|\tilde{V}|$. Since $|L| \geq|S|$, we infer, that $|\tilde{V}|<\sigma k / 2$. This in turn implies that $\tilde{V}=\emptyset$. Thus, $\lambda=\vartheta$. Observe also that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vartheta(k+1)>n . \tag{8.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 8.5. Suppose that $G$ admits a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal Deficient partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\vartheta}, \tilde{V},(\tilde{V}=\emptyset)$, such that $\left\{L^{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{\vartheta}$ is a partition of $L$. For $i \in[\vartheta]$ define $S_{\sharp}^{i}=\left\{u \in S: \operatorname{deg}\left(u, L^{i}\right)>(1 / 2-\gamma) k\right\}$.

Then there exist distinct indices $i_{1}, i_{2} \in[\vartheta]$ such that there exists an $L^{i_{1}} \leftrightarrow L^{i_{2}}$-edge, or a $L^{i_{1}} \leftrightarrow$ $S_{\sharp}^{i_{2}}$-edge, or there exists a vertex $x_{0} \in S$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L\right) \geq(1 / 2-\gamma) k, \min \left\{\operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L^{i_{1}}\right), \operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L^{i_{2}}\right)\right\} \geq$ 1.


Figure 2: Three possible connecting structures guaranteed by Lemma 8.5.

Proof. We may assume that the sets $S_{\sharp}^{i}$ are mutually disjoint, otherwise there exists a $L^{i_{1}} \leftrightarrow S_{\sharp}^{i_{2}}$ edge ( $i_{1} \neq i_{2}$ ). Also, we are done if there exists an $L^{i_{1}} \leftrightarrow L^{i_{2}}$-edge, or there exists an $L^{i_{1}} \leftrightarrow S_{\sharp}^{i_{2}}$-edge $\left(i_{1} \neq i_{2}\right)$. We suppose that this is not the case in the following.

We write $Y=S \backslash \bigcup_{i} S_{\sharp}^{i}$. For any $i \in[\vartheta]$ and any vertex $u \in L^{i}$ there are at least $\max \{k+1-$
$\left.\left|L^{i}\right|-\left|S_{\sharp}^{i}\right|, 0\right\}$ edges emanating from $u$ to $Y$. Thus,

$$
\begin{aligned}
e(L, Y) & \geq \sum_{i}\left|L^{i}\right| \max \left\{k+1-\left|L^{i}\right|-\left|S_{\sharp}^{i}\right|, 0\right\} \\
& \geq \sum_{i}(1 / 2-\gamma) k\left(k+1-\left|L^{i}\right|-\left|S_{\sharp}^{i}\right|\right) \\
& =(1 / 2-\gamma) k(\vartheta(k+1)-|L|-|S|+|Y|) \\
& \stackrel{(8.5)}{>}(1 / 2-\gamma) k|Y|
\end{aligned}
$$

By averaging, there is a vertex $x_{0} \in Y$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L\right)>(1 / 2-\gamma) k$. From the definition of $Y$, $\operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L^{i}\right)<(1 / 2-\gamma) k$, for any $i \in[\vartheta]$. Hence, $x_{0}$ is adjacent to at least two sets from $\left\{L^{j}\right\}_{j}$, as required.

Lemma 8.6. Suppose that $G$ admits a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal Deficient partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\vartheta}, \tilde{V}(\tilde{V}=\emptyset)$, such that $\left\{L^{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{\vartheta}$ is a partition of $L$. There exist $i_{0} \in[\vartheta]$ and a vertex $v \in L^{i_{0}}$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(v, L^{i_{0}}\right)+$ $\operatorname{deg}\left(v, \bigcup_{j \neq i_{0}}\left(L^{j} \cup S^{j}\right)\right) \geq k / 2$, where $S^{j}=\left\{v \in S: \operatorname{deg}\left(v, L^{j}\right) \geq k /(3 \vartheta)\right\}$.


Figure 3: Connecting structure guaranteed by Lemma 8.6.
Proof. Partition $\bigcup_{j} S^{j}$ into sets $\tilde{S}^{j}, j \in[\vartheta]$ such that $\tilde{S}^{j} \subseteq S^{j}$. As $|L| \geq|S|$, there exists an index $i \in$ $[\vartheta]$ such that $\left|\tilde{S}^{i}\right| \leq\left|L^{i}\right| \leq k / 2$. Without loss of generality, assume that $k / 2-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right|$ is the maximum value among all values $k / 2-\left|\tilde{S}^{i}\right|(i \in[\vartheta])$. Then $k / 2-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right|$ is non-negative.

Suppose that Lemma 8.6 is not true. Then for all vertices $v \in L^{1}$ it holds

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(v, S \backslash \bigcup_{j \neq 1} \tilde{S}^{j}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg}\left(v, S \backslash \bigcup_{j \neq 1} S^{j}\right)>k / 2
$$

Thus $\operatorname{deg}\left(v, S^{-}\right)>k / 2-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right|$, where $S^{-}=\left\{u \in S: \operatorname{deg}\left(u, L^{i}\right)<k /(3 \vartheta), \forall i=1, \ldots, \vartheta\right\}$. A double counting argument on the edges between $L^{1}$ and $S^{-}$gives

$$
\left|S^{-}\right| \frac{k}{3 \vartheta}>e\left(L^{1}, S^{-}\right)>\left|L^{1}\right|\left(\frac{k}{2}-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right|\right)
$$

implying that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|S^{-}\right|>\frac{3 \vartheta\left|L^{1}\right|}{k}\left(\frac{k}{2}-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right|\right) . \tag{8.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, as

$$
\sum_{j}\left|L^{j}\right|=|L| \geq|S|=\sum_{j}\left|\tilde{S}^{j}\right|+\left|S^{-}\right|
$$

there exists an $i \in[\vartheta]$ such that $\left|L^{i}\right| \geq\left|\tilde{S}^{i}\right|+\left|S^{-}\right| / \vartheta$. From the maximality of $k / 2-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right|$ and from (8.6) we deduce that

$$
\frac{k}{2}-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right| \geq \frac{k}{2}-\left|\tilde{S}^{i}\right| \geq\left|L^{i}\right|-\left|\tilde{S}^{i}\right| \geq \frac{\left|S^{-}\right|}{\vartheta}>\frac{3\left|L^{1}\right|}{k}\left(\frac{k}{2}-\left|\tilde{S}^{1}\right|\right)
$$

implying $k>3\left|L^{1}\right|$, a contradiction.
Proposition 8.7. Suppose that $G$ admits a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal Deficient partition $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{\vartheta}, \tilde{V}(\tilde{V}=$ $\emptyset$ ). Furthermore, suppose that the sets $\left\{L^{i}\right\}_{i \in[\vartheta]}$ partition the set $L$. Then there exists an index $i_{0} \in[\vartheta]$ and matchings $\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}$, and $\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}$ such that the following hold.

- $\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}$ is a $L^{i_{0}} \leftrightarrow\left(L \backslash L^{i_{0}}\right)$-matching, $\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}$ is a $L^{i_{0}} \leftrightarrow S$-matching.
- Each edge $x y \in \mathscr{J}_{i_{0}}, x \in L^{i_{0}}, y \in S$ has the property that $\operatorname{deg}\left(y, L^{j}\right)>k /(5 \vartheta)$ for some $j \neq i_{0}$.
- $V\left(\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right) \cap V\left(\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}\right)=\emptyset$.
- $\left|L^{i_{0}}\right|+\left|\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right|+\left|\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}\right| \geq \frac{k+1}{2}$.


Figure 4: Connecting structure guaranteed by Proposition 8.7.

Proof. For each $i \in[\vartheta]$ let $S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i}=\left\{u \in S: \operatorname{deg}\left(u, L^{i}\right)>k /(5 \vartheta)\right\}$. It holds by $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremality that $\left|S_{\odot}^{i}\right|>(1 / 2-\gamma) k$. We first find for each $i \in[\vartheta]$ two vertex-disjoint matchings $E^{i}$ and $D^{i}$, such
that $E^{i}$ is a $L^{i} \leftrightarrow\left(L \backslash L^{i}\right)$-matching, $D^{i}$ is a $L^{i} \leftrightarrow\left(S \backslash S_{\odot}^{i}\right)$-matching, and such that the matchings $\left\{D^{i}\right\}_{i \in[\vartheta]}$ are pairwise vertex-disjoint.

For each $i$ take $E^{i}$ to be a maximum $L^{i} \leftrightarrow\left(L \backslash L^{i}\right)$ matching, and if $\left|L^{i}\right|+\left|S_{\odot}^{i}\right|+\left|E^{i}\right|>k+1$, truncate $E^{i}$ so that $\left|L^{i}\right|+\left|S_{\odot}^{i}\right|+\left|E^{i}\right|=\max \left\{k+1,\left|L^{i}\right|+\left|S_{\odot}^{i}\right|\right\}$. In the following we assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|L^{1}\right|+\left|S_{\bigcirc}^{1}\right|+\left|E^{1}\right| \geq\left|L^{2}\right|+\left|S_{\circlearrowleft}^{2}\right|+\left|E^{2}\right| \geq \ldots \geq\left|L^{\vartheta}\right|+\left|S_{\bigcirc}^{\vartheta}\right|+\left|E^{\vartheta}\right| \tag{8.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Start with $i=1$, and increase the index $i$ gradually. Take $D^{i}$ to be a maximum $\left(L^{i} \backslash V\left(E^{i}\right)\right) \leftrightarrow$ $\left(S \backslash\left(S_{\odot}^{i} \cup \bigcup_{j<i} V\left(D^{j}\right)\right)\right)$ matching and truncate it so that $\left|L^{i}\right|+\left|S_{\odot}^{i}\right|+\left|E^{i}\right|+\left|D^{i}\right|=\max \left\{k+1,\left|L^{i}\right|+\right.$ $\left.\left|S_{\bigcirc}^{i}\right|+\left|E^{i}\right|\right\}$. We show that such a matching $D^{i}$ exists. If $\left|L^{i}\right|+\left|S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i}\right|+\left|E^{i}\right| \geq k+1$, then set $D^{i}=\emptyset$. Otherwise, we want to find $D^{i}$ of size $d_{i}=k+1-\left|L^{i}\right|-\left|S_{\bigcirc}^{i}\right|-\left|E^{i}\right|$. By (8.7) it holds for the set $B_{i}=S \cap \bigcup_{j<i} V\left(D^{j}\right)$ that $\left|B_{i}\right|<\vartheta d_{i}$. Each vertex $u \in L^{i}$ has at least $d_{i}$ neighbors outside $L^{i} \cup S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i} \cup V\left(E^{i}\right)$. Color arbitrary $d_{i}$ edges emanating from each vertex $u \in L^{i}$ outside $L^{i} \cup S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i} \cup V\left(E^{i}\right)$ by black, and the remaining edges incident to $u$ by grey. Easy calculation gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
e_{\text {black }}\left(L^{i} \backslash V\left(E^{i}\right), S \backslash\left(S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i} \cup B_{i}\right)\right)>d_{i}(1 / 2-3 \gamma) k-\vartheta d_{i} \frac{k}{5 \vartheta}>\frac{d_{i} k}{5} \tag{8.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the maximum degree in the graph $G_{\text {black }}\left[L^{i} \backslash V\left(E^{i}\right), S \backslash\left(S_{\bigcirc}^{i} \cup B_{i}\right)\right]$ is upperbounded by $\max \left\{k /(5 \vartheta), d_{i}\right\}=$ $k /(5 \vartheta)$, we see that there is no vertex cover of $G_{\text {black }}\left[L^{i} \backslash V\left(E^{i}\right), S \backslash\left(S_{\bigcirc}^{i} \cup B_{i}\right)\right]$ of size less than

$$
\frac{d_{i} k / 5}{k /(5 \vartheta)} \geq d_{i}
$$

Hence, by König's Matching Theorem, there exists a matching $D^{i}$ of size $d_{i}$ with the desired properties. We set $X_{i}=V\left(D^{i}\right) \backslash L^{i}$.

Let us summarize the properties of the obtained structure. For any $i \in[\vartheta]$ it holds

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|L^{i}\right|+\left|S_{\bigcirc}^{i}\right|+\left|E^{i}\right|+\left|X_{i}\right| \geq k+1, \text { and }  \tag{8.9}\\
& \quad X_{i} \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i} X_{j}=\emptyset \quad \text { and } \quad S_{\odot}^{i} \cap X_{i}=\emptyset . \tag{8.10}
\end{align*}
$$

The aim of the following several lines is to prove that there must be an index $i \in[\vartheta]$ such that sufficiently many vertices from $S_{\odot}^{i} \cup X^{i}$ are contained in $\bigcup_{j \neq i} S_{\odot}^{j}$, thus providing with the desired
bridges from the cluster $V_{i}$. It holds

$$
\begin{aligned}
n-|L| & \geq\left|\bigcup_{i}\left(S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i} \cup X_{i}\right)\right| \stackrel{(8.10)}{\geq} \sum_{i}\left|S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i}\right|+\sum_{i}\left|X_{i}\right|-\sum_{i}\left|\left(S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i} \cup X_{i}\right) \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i} S_{\bigcirc}^{j}\right| \\
& \stackrel{(8.9)}{\geq} \vartheta(k+1)-|L|-\sum_{i}\left|\left(S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i} \cup X_{i}\right) \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i} S_{\odot}^{j}\right|-\sum_{i}\left|E^{i}\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

which yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{i}\left(\left|L^{i}\right|+\left|E^{i}\right|+\left|\left(S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i} \cup X_{i}\right) \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i} S_{\odot}^{j}\right|\right) & \geq|L|+\vartheta(k+1)-n \geq \vartheta(k+1)-\frac{n}{2} \\
& \stackrel{(8.5)}{\geq} \frac{\vartheta(k+1)}{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

By averaging, there exists an index $i_{0} \in[\vartheta]$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|L^{i_{0}}\right|+\left|E^{i_{0}}\right|+\left|\left(S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i_{0}} \cup X_{i_{0}}\right) \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i_{0}} S_{\bigcirc}^{j}\right| \geq \frac{k+1}{2} \tag{8.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set $\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}=E^{i_{0}}$. The matching $\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}$ consists of two vertex disjoint matchings $\mathscr{J}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{J}_{2}$. The matching $\mathscr{J}_{1}$ is defined by $\mathscr{J}_{1}=\left\{e \in D^{i_{0}}: e \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i_{0}} S_{\circlearrowleft}^{j} \neq \emptyset\right\}$. We take $\mathscr{J}_{2}$ any matching in $G\left[S_{\circlearrowleft}^{i_{0}} \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i_{0}} S_{\bigcirc}^{j}, L^{i_{0}} \backslash V\left(\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}} \cup \mathscr{J}_{1}\right)\right]$ that covers $Q=S_{\bigcirc}^{i_{0}} \cap \bigcup_{j \neq i_{0}} S_{\bigcirc}^{j}$. Since $|Q|<\gamma k$, such a matching can be found greedily.

### 8.1 Proof of Proposition 8.1

Suppose the tree $T$ and the graph $G$ satisfying the hypothesis of Proposition 8.1 are given. Throughout the proof we write $\alpha=60 \gamma$.

For each $i \in[\lambda]$ we define $X^{i}=\left\{v \in V_{i}: \operatorname{deg}\left(v, L^{i}\right)>k /(5 \vartheta)\right\}$. Vertices in

$$
\bigcup_{i \in \lambda} L^{i} \cup \bigcup_{i \in[\lambda]} X^{i}
$$

are substantial, vertices in

$$
\mathscr{O}=V \backslash\left(\tilde{V} \cup \bigcup_{i \in[\lambda]} L^{i} \cup \bigcup_{i \in[\lambda]} X^{i}\right)
$$

are negligible. Observe that there are at most $2 r \gamma k$ negligible vertices. The substantial vertices
are suitable for embedding: suppose we have a forest $F$ of order at most $k /(5 \vartheta)$ consisting of rooted components $\left(r_{1}, C_{1}\right), \ldots,\left(r_{p}, C_{p}\right)$. Let $v_{1} \in V_{i_{1}}, \ldots, v_{p} \in V_{i_{p}}$ be arbitrary distinct substantial vertices. Then $F$ can be embedded in $G$ so that every component $C_{x}$ is embedded in $V_{i_{x}}$, with its root $r_{x}$ mapped to the vertex $v_{x}$. If $G$ is Abundant, we set $\Lambda \subseteq[\lambda]$ to be the set of indices $i_{0}$ such that $\left|L^{i_{0}}\right| \geq(k+1) / 2$, and set $\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}=\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}=\emptyset$. If $G$ is Deficient, we apply Proposition 8.7 to obtain an index $i_{0}$ and two matchings $\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}$ and $\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}$ such that $\left|L^{i_{0}}\right|+\left|\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right|+\left|\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}\right| \geq(k+1) / 2$. We then set $\Lambda=\left\{i_{0}\right\}$.

For each $i_{0} \in \Lambda$, we shall try to embed the tree $T$ so that most of the vertices of $T$ are embedded in $V_{i_{0}}$. We shall show that if all the attempts fail, then there exists a set $Q$ satisfying the hypothesis of Proposition 8.1. The embedding plan is as follows. We try to embed most of $T_{\mathrm{o}}$ in (a subset of) $L^{i_{0}}$ and the internal vertices of $T_{\mathrm{e}}$ into vertices which are well-connected to $L^{i_{0}}$ (the leaves of $T_{\mathrm{e}}$ being treated in the last stage). The set $L^{i_{0}}$ may be not large enough to absorb all the vertices from $T_{0}$, since we only know that $\left|L^{i_{0}}\right|>(1 / 2-\gamma) k+1$ and $T_{0}$ may be as large as $k / 2$. We use the edges of the matchings $\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}$ and $\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}$ in order to distribute the excess parts of $T$ outside $V_{i_{0}}$. We want then to show that the set of vertices well-connected to $L^{i_{0}}$ is large enough to absorb the internal vertices of $T_{\mathrm{e}}$. However, this need not to be the case; but then we are able to exhibit the desired set $Q$.

The following statement provides an embedding of the tree, given a suitable embedding structure. We defer its proof to the end of the section.

Proposition 8.8. For any tree $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ with $\ell<\alpha k$ leaves the following holds. Let $H$ and $H_{\kappa}$, $\kappa \in I$ (the index set I is arbitrary) be vertex disjoint subgraphs of $G$. The graph $H$ is bipartite, $H=(A, B ; E)$. Suppose that the graphs $H$, and $H_{\kappa}(\kappa \in I)$ have the following properties.

- $\delta\left(H_{\kappa}\right)>25 \alpha k$ for each $\kappa \in I$.
- $\delta(A) \geq k$.
- There exists $A \leftrightarrow\left(\bigcup_{\kappa}\left(V\left(H_{\kappa}\right)\right)\right)$-matching $\mathscr{E}$, and a family $\mathscr{M}$ of vertex disjoint $A \leftrightarrow(V \backslash$ $V(H)) \leftrightarrow\left(\bigcup_{\kappa} V\left(H_{\kappa}\right)\right)$ paths. Moreover, $V(\mathscr{E}) \cap V(\mathscr{M})=\emptyset$.
- $|\mathscr{E}|+|\mathscr{M}|<\alpha k$.
- $|A|+|\mathscr{E}| \geq\left|T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|$.
- $|B|+|\mathscr{E}|+|\mathscr{M}| \geq\left|T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-1$.
- $\delta(A, B) \geq|B|-\alpha k$.
- The set $B$ has a decomposition $B=B_{\mathrm{a}} \cup B_{\mathrm{d}},\left|B_{\mathrm{d}}\right| \leq \alpha k, \delta\left(B_{\mathrm{a}}, A\right) \geq|A|-\alpha k$, and there exists a family $\mathscr{Q}=\left\{P_{1}, \ldots, P_{r}\right\}$ of $r=\left|B_{\mathrm{d}}\right|$ vertex-disjoint $A \leftrightarrow B_{\mathrm{d}} \leftrightarrow A$ paths. Moreover, $V(\mathscr{Q}) \cap(V(\mathscr{E}) \cup V(\mathscr{M}))=\emptyset$.

Then there exists an embedding of $T$ in $G$.

For each $i_{0} \in \Lambda$ we try to find a structure suitable for applying Proposition 8.8. We do the following for each $i_{0} \in \Lambda$.

We write $e=\left|\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right|$ and $b=\left|\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}\right|$. Fix a set $L_{*} \subseteq L^{i_{0}}$ of size $\left|T_{0}\right|-b-e$ which contains $F=\left(V\left(\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right) \cup V\left(\mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}\right)\right) \cap L^{i_{0}}$. Set $W_{\mathrm{a}}=\left(L^{i_{0}} \backslash L_{*}\right) \cup S_{\diamond}^{i_{0}}$. Note that $\left|W_{\mathrm{a}}\right|>\left|T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-\gamma k$. Take a maximum family $\mathscr{P}=\left\{P_{1}, \ldots, P_{a}\right\}$ of vertex-disjoint $\left(L_{*} \backslash F\right) \leftrightarrow\left(V \backslash\left(L_{*} \cup W_{\mathrm{a}}\right)\right) \leftrightarrow\left(L_{*} \backslash F\right)$-paths, and let $W_{\mathrm{d}}$ be their middle vertices.

Assume that $\left|W_{\mathrm{a}}\right|+\left|W_{\mathrm{d}}\right|+\left|\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right| \geq\left|T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-1$. Consider a family of paths $\mathscr{P}^{\prime} \subseteq \mathscr{P}$ by truncating $\mathscr{P}$ so that $\left|\mathscr{P}^{\prime}\right|=\min \{|\mathscr{P}|, \alpha k\}$, and denote $W_{\mathrm{d}}^{\prime}$ the set of middle vertices of $\mathscr{P}^{\prime}$. We apply Proposition 8.8, setting the parameters of the proposition as follows: $A=L_{*}, B_{\mathrm{a}}=W_{\mathrm{a}}, B_{\mathrm{d}}=W_{\mathrm{d}}^{\prime}, \mathscr{Q}=$ $\mathscr{P}^{\prime}, \mathscr{E}=\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}} \cup \mathscr{J}^{i_{0}}, \mathscr{M}=\emptyset, I=[\lambda] \backslash\left\{i_{0}\right\}$, and $H_{\kappa}=G\left[L^{\kappa} \cup S_{\diamond}^{\kappa}\right]$ (for each $\kappa \in I$ ). Proposition 8.8 will be used several other times. When using it later, we shall explicitly mention only those parameters of the proposition which differ from the ones above.

Now, assume that $\left|W_{\mathrm{a}}\right|+\left|W_{\mathrm{d}}\right|+\left|\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right|<\left|T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-1$. Then $|\mathscr{P}|<\gamma k$. From each vertex $u \in L_{*} \backslash$ $(F \cup V(\mathscr{P}))$ at least two edges $e_{u}^{x}=u x_{u}$ and $e_{u}^{y}=u y_{u}$ are emanating into $V \backslash\left(L_{*} \cup W_{\mathrm{a}} \cup W_{\mathrm{d}} \cup \mathscr{E} \mathscr{E}^{i_{0}}\right)$. Set $R_{i_{0}}=\bigcup_{u \in L_{*} \backslash(F \cup V(\mathscr{P}))}\left\{x_{u}, y_{u}\right\}$. By the maximality of $\mathscr{P}$ all the vertices $x_{u}, y_{u},\left(u \in L_{*} \backslash(F \cup\right.$ $V(\mathscr{P}))$ ) are distinct. At most $2 \vartheta \gamma k$ of these are negligible vertices. Denote the set of substantial vertices of $R_{i_{0}}$ by $M_{i_{0}}$, and call the set $Y_{i_{0}}=R_{i_{0}} \cap \tilde{V}$ the shadow of $L_{*}$. If $\left|M_{i_{0}}\right| \geq 2 \gamma k$ then one can find a matching $\mathscr{N}_{1} \subseteq \bigcup_{u \in L_{*} \backslash(F \cup V(\mathscr{P}))}\left\{e_{u}^{1}, e_{u}^{2}\right\}$ of size $\gamma k$, and Proposition 8.8 can be applied (with $\mathscr{E}=\mathscr{E}^{i_{0}} \cup \mathscr{N}_{1}, B_{\mathrm{d}}=W_{\mathrm{d}}$, and $\mathscr{Q}=\mathscr{P}$ ) to show that $T \subseteq G$. Otherwise, $\left|Y_{i_{0}}\right| \geq 2\left|L_{*}\right|-|\mathscr{O}|-\left|M_{i_{0}}\right| \geq$ $2\left|L_{*}\right|-\vartheta \gamma k$. The choice of $L_{*} \subseteq L^{i_{0}}$ was arbitrary, with the only restriction $F \subseteq L_{*}$. Thus the above procedure can be applied for another choice of $L_{*}$. Denote by $\tilde{Y}_{i_{0}}$ the union of shadows corresponding to all possible choices of $L_{*}$ (for a fixed vertex $u \in L^{i_{0}} \backslash(F \cup V(\mathscr{P})$ ), the choice of $x_{u}$ and $y_{u}$ does not depend on the choice of $L_{*}$ ). Thus we get that $T \subseteq G$ by Proposition 8.8, or $\left|\tilde{Y}_{i_{0}}\right| \geq 2\left|L^{i_{0}}\right|-3 \vartheta \gamma k$.

Suppose that we were not able to use Proposition 8.8 so far for any $i_{0} \in \Lambda$. If there exists $i_{0} \in \Lambda$ such that $\left|\tilde{Y}_{i_{0}} \cap \bigcup_{i \in \Lambda \backslash\left\{i_{0}\right\}} \tilde{Y}_{i}\right| \geq 4 \gamma k$, then $T \subseteq G$. Indeed, one can find a family $\mathscr{N}_{2}$ of at least $\gamma k$ vertex disjoint $L^{i_{0}} \leftrightarrow\left(\tilde{Y}_{i_{0}} \cap \bigcup_{i \in \Lambda \backslash\left\{i_{0}\right\}} \tilde{Y}_{i}\right) \leftrightarrow\left(\bigcup_{i \in \Lambda \backslash\left\{i_{0}\right\}} L^{i}\right)$-paths and apply Proposition 8.8 with $\mathscr{M}=\mathscr{N}_{2}$. We assume in the rest that such $i_{0}$ does not exist. Since $\left|\bigcup_{i \in \Lambda} \tilde{Y}_{i}\right| \geq \sum_{i \in \Lambda}\left(\left|\tilde{Y}_{i}\right|-\mid \tilde{Y}_{i} \cap\right.$ $\left.\bigcup_{j \in \Lambda \backslash\left\{i_{0}\right\}} \tilde{Y}_{j} \mid\right)$, we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\bigcup_{i \in \Lambda} \tilde{Y}_{i}\right| \geq 2 \sum_{i \in \Lambda}\left|L^{i}\right|-4 \vartheta^{2} \gamma k \tag{8.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set $Y=\bigcup_{i \in \Lambda} \tilde{Y}_{i}$.
We distinguish three cases:
(\&1) It holds $|L \cap Y| \leq k / 8$ and $e(Y, \tilde{V} \backslash Y)<\sigma k^{2}$.
Solution of (\&1): The idea is to show that the set $Q=\tilde{V} \backslash Y$ satisfies the requirements of

Proposition 8.1. To this end, it is enough to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
|Q \cap L|>\frac{1}{2}|Q| . \tag{8.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

By the hypothesis of $(\boldsymbol{\alpha} 1)$, not many vertices in $Y$ are large. Thus the ratio of the large vertices in the graph $G\left[\bigcup_{i \in \Lambda} V_{i} \cup Y\right]$ is substantially smaller than one half. Then there must be substantially more than half of the large vertices in the complementary set $Q$, and (8.13) follows. We make the idea rigorous by the following calculations. For any $i \in \Lambda$ set $l_{i}=\left|L^{i}\right|$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{2} n & \leq|L| \leq(\lambda-|\Lambda|) k / 2+\sum_{i \in \Lambda} l_{i}+|L \cap Y|+|L \cap Q|+\left|L \backslash\left(\tilde{V} \cup \bigcup_{j \in[\lambda]} L^{j}\right)\right| \\
& <(\lambda-|\Lambda|) k / 2+\sum_{i \in \Lambda} l_{i}+k / 8+|L \cap Q|+\gamma n .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus,

$$
\begin{aligned}
|L \cap Q| & >\frac{1}{2} n-(\lambda-|\Lambda|) k / 2-\sum_{i \in \Lambda} l_{i}-k / 8-\gamma n \\
& >\frac{1}{2}\left(|\tilde{V}|-2 \sum_{i \in \Lambda} l_{i}\right)+|\Lambda| k / 2-k / 8-2 \gamma n \\
& \stackrel{(8.12)}{>} \frac{1}{2}|Q|+|\Lambda| k / 2-k / 7>\frac{1}{2}|Q|,
\end{aligned}
$$

which was to be shown.
(\&2) It holds $|L \cap Y|>k / 8$ and $e(Y, \tilde{V} \backslash Y)<\sigma k^{2}$.
Solution of ( $\boldsymbol{\rho} 2$ ): We show that $T \subseteq G$. Since the average degree in the graph $G[Y]$ is at least $q k / 20$, there exists a subgraph $H_{*} \subseteq G[Y]$ with $\delta\left(H_{*}\right) \geq q k / 40$. By averaging, there exists $i_{0} \in \Lambda$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|Y_{i_{0}} \cap V\left(H_{*}\right)\right|>q k /(40 \vartheta) . \tag{8.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fix such an index $i_{0}$. By (8.14) there exists a $L^{i_{0}} \leftrightarrow V\left(H_{*}\right)$-matching $\mathscr{E}$ of size $\alpha k / 2$. By Proposition 8.8 (with $I=\{*\}$ ) it holds $T \subseteq G$.
(\&3) It holds $e(Y, \tilde{V} \backslash Y) \geq \sigma k^{2}$.
Solution of (\&3): We show that $T \subseteq G$. The average degree of the bipartite graph $G[Y, \tilde{V} \backslash Y]$ is at least $q \sigma k$. Thus there exists a graph $H_{*} \subseteq G[Y, \tilde{V} \backslash Y]$ with $\delta\left(H_{*}\right) \geq q \sigma k / 2$. There must be an index $i_{0} \in \Lambda$ such that $\left|Y_{i_{0}} \cap V\left(H_{*}\right)\right|>\sigma q k /(2 \vartheta)$. Fix such an index $i_{0}$ and find matching $\mathscr{E}$ as in ( 2 ). By Proposition 8.8 (with $I=\{*\}$ ) it holds $T \subseteq G$.

Proof of Proposition 8.8. Root $T$ at an arbitrary vertex $v \in T_{0}$. An c-induced path $a_{1} \ldots a_{c+1} \subseteq T$ is a path whose internal vertices have degree two in $T$. Take a maximum family $\mathscr{F}$ of vertex disjoint

6-induced paths in $T$. We show that $|V(\mathscr{F})| \geq k-19 \ell$.
Let $D_{3}=\left\{u \in V(T): \operatorname{deg}_{T}(u) \geq 3\right\}$ and $D_{i}=\left\{u \in V(T): \operatorname{deg}_{T}(u)=i\right\}$ for $i=1,2$. By Fact 3.4, we have $\left|D_{3}\right|<\ell$ (and $\left|D_{2}\right| \geq k-2 \ell$ ). From

$$
2 k=\sum_{u \in V(T)} \operatorname{deg}(u)=\left|D_{1}\right|+2\left|D_{2}\right|+\sum_{u \in D_{3}} \operatorname{deg}(u) \geq 2 k-3 \ell+\sum_{u \in D_{3}} \operatorname{deg}(u),
$$

we deduce that there are at most $3 \ell+1$ maximal (w.r.t. inclusion) paths formed by vertices of degree 2 or 1 not containing the root $v$. On each such maximal path, at most 5 vertices are not covered by $\mathscr{F}$. Thus the total number of vertices uncovered by $\mathscr{F}$ is at most $5(3 \ell+1)+\left|D_{3}\right|+$ $|\{v\}| \leq 19 \ell$. The order $\preceq_{v}$ naturally extends to an order of the paths of $\mathscr{F}$. For a family $\mathscr{F}^{\prime} \subseteq \mathscr{F}$ we write $T\left(\downarrow \mathscr{F}^{\prime}\right)$ to denote all the vertices of $V\left(\mathscr{F}^{\prime}\right)$, and all vertices which are below some vertex of $V\left(\mathscr{F}^{\prime}\right)$, i.e.,

$$
T\left(\downarrow \mathscr{F}^{\prime}\right)=\bigcup_{u \in V\left(\mathscr{F}^{\prime}\right)} V(T(\downarrow u)) .
$$

One can find a family $\mathscr{R} \subseteq \mathscr{F}$ satisfying the three properties below.
(P1) $|\mathscr{R}| \leq|\mathscr{E}|+|\mathscr{M}|$.
(P2) $|T(\downarrow \mathscr{R})|<25 \alpha k$, and $3(|\mathscr{E}|+|\mathscr{M}|) \leq \min \left\{\left|T_{\mathrm{e}} \cap T(\downarrow \mathscr{R})\right|,\left|T_{\mathrm{o}} \cap T(\downarrow \mathscr{R})\right|\right\}$.
(P3) $\mathscr{R}$ is a $\preceq_{v}$-antichain.
We describe a procedure how to obtain such a family $\mathscr{R}$. By an inductive construction, we first find an auxiliary family $\mathscr{R}^{\prime}$, starting with $\mathscr{R}^{\prime}=\emptyset$. While $\left|\mathscr{R}^{\prime}\right|<|\mathscr{E}|+|\mathscr{M}|$ we take a $\preceq_{v}$-minimal path in $\mathscr{F}$ which is not included in $\mathscr{R}^{\prime}$ and add it to $\mathscr{R}^{\prime}$. By the bound $|V(T) \backslash V(\mathscr{F})|<19 \ell$, in each step it holds that $\left|T\left(\downarrow \mathscr{R}^{\prime}\right)\right| \leq 6\left|\mathscr{R}^{\prime}\right|+19 \alpha k$, and obviously $3\left|\mathscr{R}^{\prime}\right| \leq \min \left\{\left|T_{\mathrm{e}} \cap T\left(\downarrow \mathscr{R}^{\prime}\right)\right|,\left|T_{\mathrm{o}} \cap T\left(\downarrow \mathscr{R}^{\prime}\right)\right|\right\}$.

Let $\mathscr{R}$ be the $\preceq_{v}$-maximal elements of $\mathscr{R}^{\prime}$. The properties (P1), (P2), and (P3) are satisfied.
Set $d=5 \alpha k$. Take a family $\mathscr{X}=\left\{X_{1}, \ldots, X_{d}\right\}$ of $d$ 5-induced vertex-disjoint $T_{\mathrm{e}} \leftrightarrow T_{\mathrm{o}} \leftrightarrow T_{\mathrm{e}} \leftrightarrow$ $T_{\mathrm{O}} \leftrightarrow T_{\mathrm{e}}$ paths, such that no path intersects $\{v\} \cup T\left(\downarrow \mathscr{R}^{\prime}\right)$. For any path $R \in \mathscr{R}$ we write $a_{R}$ to denote its $\preceq_{v}$-maximum vertex in $T_{0}$, and set $b_{R}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(a_{R}\right), c_{R}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(b_{R}\right)$, and $d_{R}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(c_{R}\right)$. We set $U=A \cap(V(\mathscr{E}) \cup V(\mathscr{M}))$ and $Q=A \cap V(\mathscr{Q})$.

We now describe the embedding $\psi$ of $T$. First note that we do not have to embed those leaves, whose parents are embedded in $A$. Indeed, having such a partial embedding, it easily extends to an embedding of $T$ using high degrees of vertices in $A$. Hence we shall not embed them until the very last step. We embed the root $v$ in an arbitrary vertex in $A \backslash(U \cup Q)$. We continue embedding $T$ greedily, mapping vertices from $T_{\mathrm{o}}$ to $A \backslash(U \cup Q)$ and internal vertices of $T_{\mathrm{e}}$ to $B_{\mathrm{a}}$. However, there are two exceptions in the greedy procedure.
(S1) If we are about to embed a vertex $b_{R}$ (for some $R \in \mathscr{R}$ ), then we do not embed it, neither the part of the tree $T\left(\downarrow b_{R}\right)$.
(S2) If we are about to embed a vertex $x_{2}$ which was part of some path $x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}$ we skip its embedding, as well as the embedding of the vertices $x_{3}$ and $x_{4}$. We continue with mapping $x_{5}$ to $B_{\mathrm{a}}$.

Observe that we are able to finish the greedy part of the embedding since the two "skipping rules" guarantee that both in $A$ and in $B$ at least $d>\alpha k$ vertices of $T$ remain unembedded.

In the next step, we build missing connections in the graph $H$ caused by the skipping rules.
We construct an auxiliary bipartite graph $K_{1}=\left(O_{\mathrm{a}}, O_{\mathrm{b}} ; E_{1}\right)$. We arbitrarily pair up $2(d-r)$ vertices of $A \backslash(U \cup Q)$ unused by $\psi$ into pairs $\mu_{1}=\left\{a_{1}^{1}, a_{1}^{2}\right\}, \ldots, \mu_{d-r}=\left\{a_{d-r}^{1}, a_{d-r}^{2}\right\}$. The remaining $r$ pairs are formed by endvertices of the paths in $\mathscr{Q}$,

$$
\mu_{i+d-r}=A \cap V\left(P_{i}\right)
$$

Vertices of the color class $O_{\mathrm{b}}$ are formed by the pairs $\mu_{i}(i \in[d])$. Vertices of the color class $O_{\mathrm{a}}$ are formed by the paths in $\mathscr{X}$. A path $x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}$ is adjacent in $K_{1}$ to a pair $\mu_{i}$ if and only if there exists a perfect matching in the graph $H\left[\left\{\psi\left(x_{1}\right), \psi\left(x_{5}\right)\right\}, \mu_{i}\right]$. Since $\left|O_{\mathrm{a}}\right|=\left|O_{\mathrm{b}}\right|$ and $\delta\left(K_{1}\right) \geq$ $\left|O_{\mathrm{a}}\right|-2 \alpha k \geq\left|O_{\mathrm{a}}\right| / 2$, there exists, by Proposition 3.6, a perfect matching $M_{1}$ in $K_{1}$. The matching $M_{1}$ gives us instructions where to embed the vertices $x_{2}$ and $x_{4}$ of any path $x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}$. We extend $\psi$ accordingly on the vertices $\bigcup_{x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}}\left\{x_{2}, x_{4}\right\}$. If a path $x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}$ was matched with $\mu_{i+d-r}$ (for some $i \in[r]$ ) in $K_{1}$ then we embed $x_{3}$ in the middle vertex of the path $P_{i}$. We write $\mathscr{X}^{\prime}$ for those paths $x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}$ whose vertex $x_{3}$ was not yet embedded. It holds $\left|\mathscr{X}^{\prime}\right| \geq 4 \alpha k$.

Let $\chi: \mathscr{R} \rightarrow U$ be an arbitrary injective mapping. We construct another bipartite graph $K_{2}=$ $\left(J_{\mathrm{a}}, J_{\mathrm{b}} ; E_{2}\right)$. Vertices of the color class $J_{\mathrm{a}}$ are elements of $\mathscr{R} \cup \mathscr{X}^{\prime}\left(J_{\mathrm{a}}=\mathscr{R} \cup \mathscr{X}^{\prime}\right)$ and vertices of the color class $J_{\mathrm{b}}$ are vertices of $B_{\mathrm{a}}$ unused by $\psi\left(J_{\mathrm{b}} \subseteq B_{\mathrm{a}}\right)$. A path $R \in \mathscr{R}$ is adjacent in $K_{1}$ with an $b \in J_{\mathrm{b}}$ if and only if $b \psi\left(a_{R}\right) \in E(H)$ and $b \chi(R) \in E(H)$. A path $x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime}$ is adjacent to a vertex $b \in J_{\mathrm{b}}$ if and only if $b \psi\left(y_{2}\right) \in E(H)$ and $b \psi\left(y_{4}\right) \in E(H)$. There exists a matching $M_{2}$ in $K_{2}$ covering $J_{\mathrm{a}}$. The existence of the matching $M_{2}$ in $K_{2}$ covering $J_{\mathrm{a}}$ is a direct consequence of Proposition 3.6. Indeed, $\delta\left(K_{1}\right) \geq\left|J_{\mathrm{a}}\right|-2 \gamma k>\left|J_{\mathrm{a}}\right| / 2$, and $\left|J_{\mathrm{a}}\right| \leq\left|J_{\mathrm{b}}\right|$. Such a matching gives us instructions where to embed unembedded vertices $x_{3}$ (in the case of a path $x_{1} x_{2} x_{3} x_{4} x_{5} \in \mathscr{X}^{\prime}$ and vertices $b_{R}$ (in the case of a path $R \in \mathscr{R}$ ). For a path $R \in \mathscr{R}$ we finish embedding the part of the tree $T\left(\downarrow c_{R}\right)$, extending the mapping $\psi$. If $\psi\left(c_{R}\right) \in V(\mathscr{E})$ we just use the corresponding connecting edge of $\mathscr{E}$ to embed $d_{R}$ in $H_{\kappa}$ (for some $\kappa \in I$ ) and continue embedding $T\left(\downarrow d_{R}\right)$ greedily in $H_{\kappa}$. If $\psi\left(c_{R}\right) \in V(\mathscr{M})$ we embed $d_{R}$ in the middle vertex of the corresponding connecting path $\mathscr{M}$ and embed the rest of $T\left(\downarrow d_{R}\right)$ greedily in $H_{\kappa}$ (for some $\left.\kappa \in I\right)$.

### 8.2 Proof of Proposition 8.2

In order to prove Proposition 8.2 we need the following two auxiliary lemmas.

Lemma 8.9. Let $G$ be in a $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremal, Deficient configuration. Let $T \in \mathscr{T}_{k+1}$ be a tree with a vertex $r \in V(T)$ such that the forest $T-r$ contains a component $C$ of order $v(C) \in[k /(3 \vartheta), k-4 \gamma k]$. Then $T \subseteq G$.

Proof. By Lemmas 8.3 and 3.3 we can assume that $\max \left\{\left|T_{\mathrm{e}} \backslash V(C)\right|,\left|T_{\mathrm{o}} \backslash V(C)\right|\right\}<(k+1-$ $v(C)) / 2+(2 \gamma k+1) / 2<k / 2-2 \gamma k$, otherwise $T \subseteq G$.

For $i \in[\vartheta]$ define $S_{\sharp}^{i}=\left\{u \in S: \operatorname{deg}\left(u, L^{i}\right)>(1 / 2-\gamma) k\right\}$. By $(\beta, \sigma)$-Extremality it holds that $\left|S_{\sharp}^{i}\right|>(1 / 2-\gamma) k$. By Lemma 8.5 there is at least one of the following three connecting structures in $G$. We show that $T \subseteq G$ in each of the cases separately.
(A1) There exists an edge $x y, x \in L^{i_{1}}, y \in L^{i_{2}}, i_{1} \neq i_{2}$.
(A2) There exists an edge $x y, x \in L^{i_{1}}, y \in S_{\sharp}^{i_{2}}, i_{1} \neq i_{2}$.
(A3) There exists a vertex $x_{0} \in S$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L\right)>(1 / 2-\gamma) k$, and $x_{0}$ is adjacent to vertices of at least two different clusters $L^{i_{1}}, L^{i_{2}}$ (i.e., $\min \left\{\operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L^{i_{1}}\right), \operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L^{i_{2}}\right\} \geq 1\right)$.

To solve the cases (A1) and (A2) it is enough to map $r$ to $x$, and use the edge $x y$ to greedily embed $C$ in $G\left[L^{i_{2}}, S_{\sharp}^{i_{2}}\right]$. The part $T-(V(C) \cup\{r\})$ can be greedily embedded in $G\left[L^{i_{1}}, S_{\sharp}^{i_{1}}\right]$.

It remains to solve the case ( $\mathbf{A 3} \mathbf{3})$. Let $l$ be such an index $i$ for which the value $\operatorname{deg}\left(x_{0}, L^{i}\right)$ is minimal positive. We embed $r$ in $x_{0}, C$ in $G\left[L^{l}, S_{\diamond}^{l}\right]$. The forest $F=T-(V(C) \cup\{r\})$ can be greedily embedded in the clusters $\left\{V_{i}\right\}_{i}$ (preserving adjacencies of $r$ to the components of $F$ ). This is standard.

Lemma 8.10. Let $F$ be a rooted forest with partition $V(F)=O_{1} \cup O_{2}$, such that $O_{2}$ is independent. Let $W$ be the set of leaves of $F$ and set $P=\left\{u \in O_{2}:|W \cap \mathrm{Ch}(u)|=1\right\}$. Let $H$ be a graph and let $A, B \subseteq V(H)$ be two disjoint sets such that $|A| \geq\left|O_{1}\right|, \min \{\delta(A, A), \delta(B, A)\}>\left|O_{1}\right|-f$, $\delta(A, B)>|B|-f,|B| \geq\left|O_{2} \backslash W\right|$, and $\delta(A) \geq v(F)-1$. If $|P| \geq 2 f$, then there exists an embedding $\varphi$ of $F$ in $H$ such that $\varphi\left(O_{1}\right) \subseteq A$.

Proof. Choose a subset $P^{\prime} \subseteq P$ of size $\left|P^{\prime}\right|=2 f$. Consider the subtree $F^{\prime}=F-W^{\prime}$, where $W^{\prime}=$ $W \cap\left(O_{2} \cup \mathrm{~N}\left(P^{\prime}\right)\right)$. We embed greedily the tree $F^{\prime}$ in $A \cup B$, so that $V\left(F^{\prime}\right) \cap O_{1}$ maps to $A$ and $V\left(F^{\prime}\right) \cap O_{2}$ maps to $B$. Denote this embedding by $\varphi^{\prime}$. Next we want to embed the leaves $W^{\prime} \cap O_{1}$ in $A$. Denote by $A^{\prime}$ the set of vertices in $A$ that are not used by $\varphi^{\prime}$, i. e., $A^{\prime}=A \backslash \varphi\left(V\left(F^{\prime}\right)\right)$. We want to find a matching $M$ in $H\left[A^{\prime}, \varphi^{\prime}\left(P^{\prime}\right)\right]$ that covers $\varphi^{\prime}\left(P^{\prime}\right)$. By Proposition 3.6, such a matching exists since $\left|A^{\prime}\right| \geq 2 f=\left|\varphi^{\prime}\left(P^{\prime}\right)\right|$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta\left(\varphi\left(P^{\prime}\right), A^{\prime}\right)>f=\left|P^{\prime}\right| / 2, \quad \delta\left(A^{\prime}, \varphi\left(P^{\prime}\right)\right)>f=\left|P^{\prime}\right| / 2 \tag{8.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

We extend $\varphi^{\prime}$ to an embedding $\varphi$ of $F$, by embedding $W^{\prime} \cap O_{1}$ according to the matching $M$, and by embedding $W \cap O_{2}$ greedily (this is guaranteed by the minimal degree condition of the set $A$ ).

A semiindependent partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ of a tree $F$ is $\ell$-ideal if each of the vertex sets $U_{1}$ and $U_{2}$ contains at least $\ell$ leaves of $F$.

If $\operatorname{disc}(T) \geq 2 \gamma k$, then Lemma 8.3 ensures that $T \subseteq G$. We shall further assume only the case $\operatorname{disc}(T)<2 \gamma k$.

We prove Proposition 8.2 in two steps. In the first step we show that $T$ has an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent partition, or $T \subseteq G$. In the second step, we prove that if $T$ has an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent partition, then $T \subseteq G$.

First step. Denote by $W_{\mathrm{e}}$ and $W_{\mathrm{o}}$ the leaves in $T_{\mathrm{e}}$ and in $T_{\mathrm{o}}$, respectively. Let $W=W_{\mathrm{e}} \cup W_{\mathrm{e}}$ be the set of all leaves of $T$. Set $w_{\mathrm{e}}=\left|W_{\mathrm{e}}\right|$ and $w_{\mathrm{o}}=\left|W_{\mathrm{o}}\right|$. Remark that $w_{\mathrm{e}}+w_{\mathrm{o}} \geq 60 \gamma k$. We distinguish three cases based on the values of $w_{\mathrm{e}}$ and $w_{\mathrm{e}}$.

1. If $w_{\mathrm{e}} \geq 8 \gamma k$ and $w_{\mathrm{o}} \geq 8 \gamma k$, then $\left(T_{\mathrm{o}}, T_{\mathrm{e}}\right)$ is an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent partition.
2. If $w_{\mathrm{e}}<8 \gamma k$ then it holds $w_{\mathrm{o}} \geq 52 \gamma k$. We distinguish two subcases.

- If $\left|\operatorname{Par}\left(W_{\mathrm{o}}\right)\right| \leq 16 \gamma k$ we consider sets $U_{1}=T_{\mathrm{o}} \div\left(W_{\mathrm{o}} \cup \operatorname{Par}\left(W_{\mathrm{o}}\right)\right)$ and $U_{2}=T_{\mathrm{e}} \div\left(W_{\mathrm{o}} \cup\right.$ $\left.\operatorname{Par}\left(W_{\mathrm{o}}\right)\right)$. The partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ is semiindependent with $\left|U_{2}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right| \geq 72 \gamma k$, a contradiction with the assumption $\operatorname{disc}(T)<2 \gamma k$.
- If $\left|\operatorname{Par}\left(W_{\mathrm{o}}\right)\right|>16 \gamma k$ then we choose an arbitrary subset $P^{\prime} \subseteq \operatorname{Par}\left(W_{\mathrm{o}}\right)$ with $\left|P^{\prime}\right|=8 \gamma k$ and set $W_{\mathrm{o}}^{\prime}=\mathrm{N}\left(P^{\prime}\right) \cap W_{\mathrm{o}}$. The partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ defined by $U_{1}=T_{\mathrm{o}} \div\left(W_{\mathrm{o}}^{\prime} \cup P^{\prime}\right), U_{1}=$ $T_{\mathrm{e}} \div\left(W_{\mathrm{o}}^{\prime} \cup P^{\prime}\right)$ is an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent partition.

3. If $w_{\mathrm{o}}<8 \gamma k$ we use Fact 3.1 (Part 2) to find a full-subtree $\tilde{T} \subseteq T$ rooted in a vertex $r$ with $\ell$ leaves, where $\ell \in[20 \gamma k, 40 \gamma k]$. The choice of $\tilde{T}$ has the property that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\min \left\{\left|W_{\mathrm{e}} \cap V(\tilde{T})\right|,\left|W_{\mathrm{e}} \cap V(T) \backslash V(\tilde{T})\right|\right\} \geq 12 \gamma k \tag{8.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Set $d=\left|V(\tilde{T}) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-\left|V(\tilde{T}) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right|$. We distinguish six subcases.

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { (C1) } r \in T_{\mathrm{e}} \text { and } d \leq \operatorname{gap}(T) / 2, & \text { (C2) } r \in T_{\mathrm{o}} \text { and } d \geq \operatorname{gap}(T) / 2, \\
\text { (C3) } r \in T_{\mathrm{e}} \text { and } d \geq \operatorname{gap}(T) / 2+1, & \text { (C4) } r \in T_{\mathrm{o}} \text { and } d \leq \operatorname{gap}(T) / 2-1, \\
\text { (C5) } r \in T_{\mathrm{e}} \text { and } d=(\operatorname{gap}(T)+1) / 2, & \text { (C6) } r \in T_{\mathrm{o}} \text { and } d=(\operatorname{gap}(T)-1) / 2 .
\end{array}
$$

In cases (C1)-(C4) we obtain an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent partition by flipping either $V(\tilde{T})$ (in cases (C1) and (C2)) or $V(\tilde{T}) \backslash\{r\}$ (in cases (C3) and (C4)) from the original partition $\left(T_{\mathrm{o}}, T_{\mathrm{e}}\right)$. Details are omitted.
In the rest, we consider only the case (C5), case (C6) being analogous. We find an $8 \gamma k$ ideal semiindependent partition, or embed $T$ in $G$. First observe that $k$ is even. Consider the partition $V(T)=O_{1} \cup O_{2}$, where $O_{1}=T_{\mathrm{o}} \div V(\tilde{T})$ and $O_{2}=T_{\mathrm{e}} \div V(\tilde{T})$. It holds $\left|O_{1}\right|=$ $(k+2) / 2,\left|O_{2}\right|=k / 2$, and $\min \left\{\left|O_{1} \cap W\right|,\left|O_{2} \cap W\right|\right\} \geq 12 \gamma k$.
(\&1) Suppose first that $W_{\mathrm{o}} \cap V(T-\tilde{T}) \cap \mathrm{N}(r) \neq \emptyset$. Then take an arbitrary vertex $u \in$ $W_{\mathrm{o}} \cap V(T-\tilde{T}) \cap \mathrm{N}(r)$ and consider the partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right), U_{1}=O_{1} \div\{u\}, U_{2}=O_{2} \div\{u\}$. By (8.16), this is an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent partition. Therefore we restrict ourselves to the case when $W_{\mathrm{o}} \cap V(T-\tilde{T}) \cap \mathrm{N}(r)=\emptyset$.
(\&2) We claim that if there exist two distinct leaves $z_{1}, z_{2} \in O_{1}$ with a common neighbor $\{x\}=\operatorname{Par}\left(\left\{z_{1}, z_{2}\right\}\right)$, then there exists an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$. By the assumption above we know that $x \in O_{2}$. Set $U_{1}=O_{1} \div\left\{x, z_{1}, z_{2}\right\}$ and $U_{2}=O_{2} \div\left\{x, z_{1}, z_{2}\right\}$. Then $\left|U_{1}\right|=\left|O_{1}\right|-1=k / 2$ and $\left|U_{1}\right|=\left|O_{2}\right|+1=k / 2+1$, and $\left|U_{1} \cap W\right|=\left|O_{1} \cap W\right|-2$, and $\left|U_{2} \cap W\right|=\left|O_{2} \cap W\right|+2$. From (8.16), the partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ is $8 \gamma k$-ideal semiindependent. Therefore, we may assume that leaves in $O_{1}$ have pairwise distinct parents.
(\&3) We claim that there exists a vertex $y \in \operatorname{Par}\left(O_{1}\right) \cap W$ such that $\operatorname{deg}(y)=2$. Suppose for contradiction that every vertex in $\operatorname{Par}\left(O_{1}\right) \cap W$ has degree at least three. We have already observed that every vertex in $\operatorname{Par}\left(O_{1}\right) \cap W$ has exactly one leaf-child in $O_{1}$. Set $W_{*}=O_{1} \cap$ $V(\tilde{T}) \cap W$ and $T_{*}=T\left[V(\tilde{T}) \backslash W_{*}\right]$. Observe that the leaves of $T_{*}$ lying in $O_{2}$ coincide with the leaves of $\tilde{T}$ lying in $O_{2}$. We show that $T_{*}$ contains at least $8 \gamma k$ leaves from $T_{0}$, contradicting the assumption $w_{\mathrm{o}}<8 \gamma k$. By Fact 3.2 it is enough to show that $\left|V\left(T_{*}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right| \geq\left|V\left(T_{*}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|+$ $8 \gamma k$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|V\left(T_{*}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right| & =\left|V\left(T_{*}\right) \cap O_{2}\right|=\left|V(\tilde{T}) \cap T_{\mathrm{o}}\right| \\
& \stackrel{(*)}{\geq}\left|V(\tilde{T}) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|-2 \gamma k-2 \\
& =\left|V\left(T_{*}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|+\left|W_{*}\right|-2 \gamma k-2 \\
& \geq\left|V\left(T_{*}\right) \cap T_{\mathrm{e}}\right|+8 \gamma k,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $(*)$ follows from Lemma 3.3. Let $z \in O_{1} \cap W$ be a leaf of $T$ with parent $y, \operatorname{deg}(y)=2$. We show that $T \subseteq G$ in two cases $(\diamond \mathbf{1})$ and $(\diamond \mathbf{2})$ separately, based on whether $G$ is in the Abundant or Deficient configuration.
$(\diamond \mathbf{1})$ If $G$ admits an Abundant partition, then there exists an index $i \in[\lambda]$ such that $\left|L^{i}\right| \geq$ $(k+1) / 2$. As $k$ is even, $\left|L^{i}\right| \geq(k+2) / 2$. Choose $L_{*} \subseteq L^{i}$ such that $\left|L_{*}\right|=(k+2) / 2$. Define $W^{*}=\left\{u \in W \cap O_{1}: \operatorname{Par}(u) \in O_{2}\right\}$, and let $W^{\prime} \subseteq W^{*}$ be the set of leaves in $W^{*}$ with no brother/sister in $W^{*}$. We claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(W \cap O_{1}\right) \backslash W^{*}\right| \leq \gamma k, \text { and }\left|W^{*} \backslash W^{\prime}\right| \leq \gamma k . \tag{8.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Assuming (8.17), we can use Lemma 8.10 with $A=L_{*}, B=S_{\diamond}^{i} \cup\left(L^{i} \backslash L_{*}\right), f=\gamma k$, and the partition $\left(O_{1}, O_{2}\right)$ of the tree $T$ to get $T \subseteq G$.
It remains to prove (8.17). If $\left|\left(W \cap O_{1}\right) \backslash W^{*}\right|>\gamma k$, then consider the partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ with $U_{1}=O_{1} \backslash\left(\left(W \cap O_{1}\right) \backslash W^{*}\right)$ and $U_{2}=O_{2} \cup\left(W \cap O_{1}\right) \backslash W^{*}$. If $\left|W^{*} \backslash W^{\prime}\right|>\gamma k$, then consider
the partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ obtained from $\left(O_{1}, O_{2}\right)$ by flipping $\left(W^{*} \backslash W^{\prime}\right) \cup \operatorname{Par}\left(W^{*} \backslash W^{\prime}\right)$. In both cases $\left|U_{2}\right|-\left|U_{1}\right|>2 \gamma k$, a contradiction to our assumption that $\operatorname{disc}(T) \leq 2 \gamma k$.
$(\diamond \mathbf{2})$ If $G$ is in a Deficient configuration, then by Lemma 8.6 there exists an index $i \in[\vartheta]$ and a vertex $v \in L^{i}$ such that $\operatorname{deg}\left(v, L^{i}\right)+\operatorname{deg}\left(v, \bigcup_{j \neq i}\left(L^{j} \cup S^{j}\right)\right) \geq k / 2$, where $S^{j}=\{u \in S$ : $\left.\operatorname{deg}\left(u, L^{j}\right) \geq k /(3 \vartheta)\right\}$. Set $\psi_{1}=\operatorname{deg}\left(v, L^{i}\right)$ and $\psi_{2}=\operatorname{deg}\left(v, \bigcup_{j \neq i}\left(L^{j} \cup S^{j}\right)\right)$. All components of $T-\{r\}$ have size at most $k /(6 \vartheta)$, or by Lemma 8.9 the tree $T$ embeds in $G$ (the components cannot be larger than $k-18 \gamma k$ by the choice of $r$ ). Denote by $\mathscr{K}$ the set of components of $T-\{r\}$ of order at least 2 . Since $O_{2}$ is an independent set, any component from $\mathscr{K}$ has non-empty intersection with $O_{1}$. Choose $\mathscr{K}_{2} \subseteq \mathscr{K}$ with a maximum number of vertices in $O_{1}$ satisfying the following.

- $\left|\mathscr{K}_{2}\right| \leq \psi_{2}$.
- $\sum_{K \in \mathscr{K}_{2}} v(K) \leq k /(3 \vartheta)$.

Set $\mathscr{K}_{1}=\mathscr{K} \backslash \mathscr{K}_{2}$. Map $r$ to $v$ and embed the components of $\mathscr{K}_{2}$ greedily in $\bigcup_{j \neq i}\left(L^{j} \cup S^{j}\right)$ in such a way that the roots of the components are mapped to neighbors of $v$.
If $\left|V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1}\right)\right| \leq k-6 \gamma k-1$, then from Lemma 3.3 we deduce that $\max \left\{\left|T_{\mathrm{o}} \cap V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1}\right)\right|, \mid T_{\mathrm{e}} \cap\right.$ $\left.V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1}\right) \mid\right\} \leq k / 2-2 \gamma k$ and thus the components of $\mathscr{K}_{1}$ can be embedded in $L^{i} \cup S_{\diamond}^{i}$ greedily.
Hence, we suppose that $\left|V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1}\right)\right|>k-6 \gamma k-1$. The maximality of $\mathscr{K}_{2}$ implies that $\left|\mathscr{K}_{2}\right|=$ $\psi_{2}$. Set $U_{1}=O_{1} \cap V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1}\right)$ and $U_{2}=O_{2} \cap V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1}\right)$. Observe that $U_{2}$ is independent. We show that $\left|U_{1}\right| \leq \psi_{1}$. If $r \in O_{1}$, then

$$
\left|U_{1}\right| \leq\left|O_{1}\right|-\left|\mathscr{K}_{2}\right|-|\{r\}|=\frac{k+2}{2}-\psi_{2}-1 \leq \psi_{1}
$$

It remains to analyze the case $r \in O_{2}$. Let $K \in \mathscr{K}$ be the component containing the vertex z. Then, by the choice of $\mathscr{K}_{2}$, there exists a component $K^{\prime} \in \mathscr{K}_{\in}$ such that $\left|O_{1} \cap V\left(K^{\prime}\right)\right| \geq 2$. Again we conclude $\left|U_{1}\right| \leq\left|O_{1}\right|-\left(\left|\mathscr{K}_{2}\right|+1\right) \leq \psi_{1}$.
Observe that $\min \left\{\left|U_{1} \cap W\right|,\left|U_{2} \cap W\right|\right\} \geq 9 \gamma k-6 \gamma k-1>2 \gamma k$, and by previous assumptions, any two leaves in $U_{1}$ have distinct parents that are in $U_{2}$ (the only leaves in $O_{1}$ with parents in $O_{1}$ are children of $r$ and thus are not contained in $\mathscr{K}$ ).
We embed the trees from $\mathscr{K}_{1}$ in $L^{i} \cup S_{\diamond}^{i}$. We distinguish two cases.

- $r \in T_{\mathrm{e}}$ or $r \in T_{\mathrm{o}}$ and $\left|\mathrm{N}(r) \cap U_{2}\right| \leq(1 / 2-2 \gamma) k$.

We apply Lemma 8.10 with $A=L^{i} \cap \mathrm{~N}(v), B=S_{\diamond}^{i} \cap \mathrm{~N}(v)$, the partition of the forest $V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1}\right)$ being $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$, and $P=\operatorname{Par}\left(U_{1}\right)$ (recall that leaves in $U_{1}$ have pairwise distinct parents in $\left.U_{2}\right)$.

- $r \in T_{\mathrm{O}}$ and $\left|\mathrm{N}(r) \cap U_{2}\right|>(1 / 2-2 \gamma) k$.

Set $\tilde{K}_{1}=\left\{K \in \mathscr{K}_{1}: v(K)=2, \mathrm{~N}(r) \cap V(K) \subseteq U_{2}\right\}$. Then $v\left(\mathscr{K} \backslash \tilde{K}_{1}\right) \leq 2 \gamma k$. Con-
sider the partition $\left(\tilde{U}_{1}, \tilde{U}_{2}\right)$ obtained from $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$ by flipping $\tilde{\mathscr{K}}_{1}$. Then $\left|\tilde{U}_{1}\right| \leq \psi_{1}$. Construct an embedding $\phi$ of the forest induced by $\mathscr{K}_{1} \backslash \tilde{K}_{1}$ such that $\phi\left(V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1} \backslash \tilde{K}_{1}\right) \cap\right.$ $\left.\tilde{U}_{1}\right) \subseteq L^{i}, \phi\left(V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1} \backslash \tilde{\mathscr{K}}_{1}\right) \cap \tilde{U}_{2}\right) \subseteq S_{\diamond}^{i}$ and $\phi\left(V\left(\mathscr{K}_{1} \backslash \tilde{\mathscr{K}}_{1}\right) \cap \mathrm{N}(r)\right) \subseteq \mathrm{N}(v)$.

The embedding of $\{r\} \cup V(\mathscr{K})$ can be extended to the whole tree $T$, as $r$ is mapped to $L$.

Second step. We assume that $T$ has an $8 \gamma k$-ideal semi-independent partition $\left(U_{1}, U_{2}\right)$. The proof goes very similarly as in $(\diamond \mathbf{1})$, for the Abundant case, and as in $(\diamond \mathbf{2})$ for the Deficient case. Details are omitted.

## 9 Lower bound

The condition on the hosting graph $G$ of order $n$ in the LKS Conjecture is parameterized by two numbers: first parameter defines when a vertex is counted as "large", the second parameter is a requirement on the number of large vertices. As was observed in the Section Introduction, the first parameter cannot be lower than $k$, since otherwise it might happen that $K_{1, k} \nsubseteq G$. In this section lower bound on the second parameter is given. We recall that due to Theorem 1.5 the lower bound cannot in principle meet the value $n / 2$, at least in some cases. There are also examples of small $k$ 's, where exact threshold on the number of large vertices required can be determined. The threshold in these examples is substantially smaller ${ }^{2}$ than $n / 2$.

The constructions given here generalize those of Zhao [22] and of Piguet and Stein [17].
For $a>b$, a complete split-graph $U_{a, b}$ is a graph constructed from $K_{a}$ by removing all edges which are subset of a fixed $(a-b)$-element set of vertices. Equivalently, $U_{a, b}$ is a graph constructed from $K_{a-b, b}$ by adding all possible edges into the color-class of order $b$. The vertex set of $U_{a, b}$ decomposes naturally into the clique part and the independent part. A double-star with $m$ rays $S_{m}$ is a graph of order $2 m+1$ which is constructed by attaching a distinct vertex to each leaf of $K_{1, m}$.

Suppose that $k$ is even and for $j=0,1, \ldots,\lfloor\sqrt{k}\rfloor$ write $n=\ell_{j}(k+1-j)+a_{j}$, where $\ell_{j}$ and $a_{j}$ are the quotient and the remainder of $n$ after division by $(k+1-j)$, respectively. Let $G_{0}$ be a graph formed by $\ell_{0}$ disjoint copies of $U_{k+1, k / 2-1}$ and $a_{0}$ isolated vertices. For $j>0$ define

$$
h_{j}=\frac{k}{2}-j-\left\lceil\frac{1-j+\sqrt{j^{2}+2 j(2 k-1)+1}}{2}\right\rceil .
$$

We construct $G_{j}$ starting with $\ell_{j}$ disjoint copies of $U_{k+1-j, h_{j}}$ and $a_{j}$ isolated vertices. We label the

[^1]copies of $U_{k+1-j, h_{j}}$ by $U_{1}, \ldots, U_{\ell_{j}}$. In each $U_{i}$ we fix a vertex set $A_{i}$ of size
$$
y=\left\lceil\frac{1-j+\sqrt{j^{2}+2 j(2 k-1)+1}}{2}\right\rceil
$$
in its independent part. Connect each vertex of the clique part of $U_{i}$ with exactly $j$ vertices in $A_{i-1}$ ( $A_{0}=A_{\ell_{j}}$, for convention) in such a way that no vertex in $A_{i-1}$ receives more than $y+j-1$ edges from $U_{i}$.

The vertices in $G_{j}$ 's which have degree at least $k$ are exactly those which are contained in a clique part of some complete split-graph. The number of large vertices in $G_{j}$ is

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\ell_{0}(k-2)}{\ell_{j}\left(\frac{k}{2}-j-\left\lceil\frac{1-j+\sqrt{j^{2}+2 j(2 k-1)+1}}{2}\right\rceil\right)^{2}=} & \text { for } j=0, \text { and }  \tag{9.1}\\
\frac{n}{2}-\frac{a_{j}}{2}-\frac{\ell_{j}}{2}\left(1+j+2\left\lceil\frac{1-j+\sqrt{j^{2}+2 j(2 k-1)+1}}{2}\right\rceil\right) & , \text { otherwise. }
\end{align*}
$$

It is easy to observe that the path of length $k$ is not a subgraph of $G_{0}$ and that the double-star $S_{k / 2}$ is not a subgraph of $G_{j}$ for $j>0$. Therefore $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \nsubseteq G_{j}$ for any $j$. There is not an easy formula to determine which of the numbers in (9.1) is the largest. Note that maximum of the numbers in (9.1) may be fairly "discontinuous" as a function of $k$ and $n$. This is not surprising, even if the bounds given here would turn out to be tight, as it has been known that divisibility plays an important role in similar problems ${ }^{3}$.

When $k$ is odd we construct the graph $G_{0}$ as $\ell_{0}$ disjoint copies of $U_{k+1,(k-1) / 2}$. For the graphs $G_{j}$ (with $j>0$ ) the best construction we are aware of is to construct graphs very similar to those as when $k$ was even and then to show that $S_{(k-1) / 2} \nsubseteq G_{j}$.

We believe that the lower bounds presented here might be close to the truth. We put the question of determining the exact value of the number of large vertices needed as an open problem.

Problem 9.1. Given $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ determine the number $\ell$ such that any graph of order $n$ which has at least $\ell$ vertices of degree at least $k$ contains all trees of order $k+1$.

More generally, one can ask which degree sequences of the hosting graph ensure that all trees of order $k+1$ will be contained. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ let $\mathscr{A}_{n}$ be a family of $n$-tuples $D=\left(d_{1}, \ldots, d_{n}\right)$ such that there exists a graph $G$ of order $n$ with $D$ as a degree sequence.

Problem 9.2. Given $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ determine all n-tuples $D=\left(d_{1}, \ldots, d_{n}\right), D \in \mathscr{A}_{n}$ such that any graph $G$ with degree sequence $D$ contains all trees of order $k+1$.

Problem 9.2 seems beyond our reach, and even a partial characterization would definitely require techniques most different from those presented in this thesis. Interestingly, the following

[^2]example shows that the family $\mathscr{D}$ of all degree sequences $D \in \mathscr{A}_{n}$ is not increasing in the coordinatewise ordering $\preceq$ on $\mathscr{A}_{n} \subseteq \mathbb{N}^{n}$. Define two degree sequences $D_{0}, D_{1} \in \mathscr{A}_{16}$ by
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D_{0}=(0,0, \ldots, 0,3,3,3,3), \\
& D_{1}=(1,1, \ldots, 1,3,3,3,3),
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

where there are 12 zeros and ones in $D_{0}$ and $D_{1}$, respectively. We have $D_{0} \prec D_{1}$. The only graph $G_{0}$ with the degree sequence $D_{0}$ is $K_{4}$ with 12 isolated vertices added. Obviously, $\mathscr{T}_{4} \subseteq G_{0}$. Let $G_{1}$ be a disjoint union of four copies od $K_{1,3} . G_{1}$ has degree sequence $D_{1}$ and $G_{1}$ does not contain a path of length 3 .

## References

[1] M. Ajtai, J. Komlós, M. Simonovits, and E. Szemerédi. Erdős-Sós conjecture. In preparation.
[2] M. Ajtai, J. Komlós, and E. Szemerédi. On a conjecture of Loebl. In Graph theory, combinatorics, and algorithms, Vol. 1, 2 (Kalamazoo, MI, 1992), Wiley-Intersci. Publ., pages 1135-1146. Wiley, New York, 1995.
[3] O. Barr and R. Johansson. Another Note on the Loebl-Komlós-Sós Conjecture. Research reports no. 22, (1997), Umeå University, Sweden.
[4] C. Bazgan, H. Li, and M. Woźniak. On the Loebl-Komlós-Sós conjecture. J. Graph Theory, 34(4):269-276, 2000.
[5] S. A. Burr. Generalized Ramsey theory for graphs-a survey. In Graphs and combinatorics (Proc. Capital Conf., George Washington Univ., Washington, D.C., 1973), pages 52-75. Lecture Notes in Mat., Vol. 406. Springer, Berlin, 1974.
[6] R. Diestel. Graph theory, volume 173 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, third edition, 2005.
[7] E. Dobson. Constructing trees in graphs whose complement has no $K_{2, s}$. Combin. Probab. Comput., 11(4):343-347, 2002.
[8] P. Erdős, R. J. Faudree, C. C. Rousseau, and R. H. Schelp. Ramsey numbers for brooms. In Proceedings of the thirteenth Southeastern conference on combinatorics, graph theory and computing (Boca Raton, Fla., 1982), volume 35, pages 283-293, 1982.
[9] P. Erdős, Z. Füredi, M. Loebl, and V. T. Sós. Discrepancy of trees. Studia Sci. Math. Hungar., 30(1-2):47-57, 1995.
[10] J. W. Grossman, F. Harary, and M. Klawe. Generalized Ramsey theory for graphs. X. Double stars. Discrete Math., 28(3):247-254, 1979.
[11] P. Haxell, T. Łuczak, Y. Peng, V. Rödl, A. Ruciński, and J. Skokan. The Ramsey number for hypergraph cycles II. Preprint.
[12] P. E. Haxell, T. Łuczak, and P. W. Tingley. Ramsey numbers for trees of small maximum degree. Combinatorica, 22(2):287-320, 2002. Special issue: Paul Erdős and his mathematics.
[13] J. Komlós, A. Shokoufandeh, M. Simonovits, and E. Szemerédi. The regularity lemma and its applications in graph theory. In Theoretical aspects of computer science (Tehran, 2000), volume 2292 of Lecture Notes in Comput. Sci., pages 84-112. Springer, Berlin, 2002.
[14] J. Komlós and M. Simonovits. Szemerédi's regularity lemma and its applications in graph theory. In Combinatorics, Paul Erdös is eighty, Vol. 2 (Keszthely, 1993), volume 2 of Bolyai Soc. Math. Stud., pages 295-352. János Bolyai Math. Soc., Budapest, 1996.
[15] L. Lovász and M. D. Plummer. Matching theory, volume 121 of North-Holland Mathematics Studies. North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1986. Annals of Discrete Mathematics, 29.
[16] D. Piguet and M. J. Stein. An approximate version of the Loebl-Komlós-Sós conjecture. Preprint (arXiv:0708.3355).
[17] D. Piguet and M. J. Stein. Loebl-Komlós-Sós conjecture for trees of diameter 5. Preprint (arXiv:0712.3382).
[18] M. Simonovits. A method for solving extremal problems in graph theory, stability problems. In Theory of Graphs (Proc. Colloq., Tihany, 1966), pages 279-319. Academic Press, New York, 1968.
[19] S. N. Soffer. The Komlós-Sós conjecture for graphs of girth 7. Discrete Math., 214(1-3):279283, 2000.
[20] L. Sun. On the Loebl-Komlós-Sós conjecture. Australas. J. Combin., 37:271-275, 2007.
[21] E. Szemerédi. Regular partitions of graphs. In Problèmes combinatoires et théorie des graphes (Colloq. Internat. CNRS, Univ. Orsay, Orsay, 1976), volume 260 of Colloq. Internat. CNRS, pages 399-401. CNRS, Paris, 1978.
[22] Y. Zhao. Proof of the ( $n / 2-n / 2-n / 2$ ) Conjecture for large $n$. Preprint (2002).


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ The notion of "cluster" in Section 8 is very different from the one used in other sections of the thesis. There, a cluster is a vertex set obtained by the Regularity Lemma.

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ For $k=1$ and $k=2$, one large vertex guarantees $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$. For $k=3$ the tight requirement on the number of large vertices to guarantee $\mathscr{T}_{k+1} \subseteq G$ is $\lfloor n / 3\rfloor+1$, for $k=4$ it is $\lfloor n / 4\rfloor+1$.

[^2]:    ${ }^{3} \mathrm{~A}$ random example of this phenomenon is [11].

